

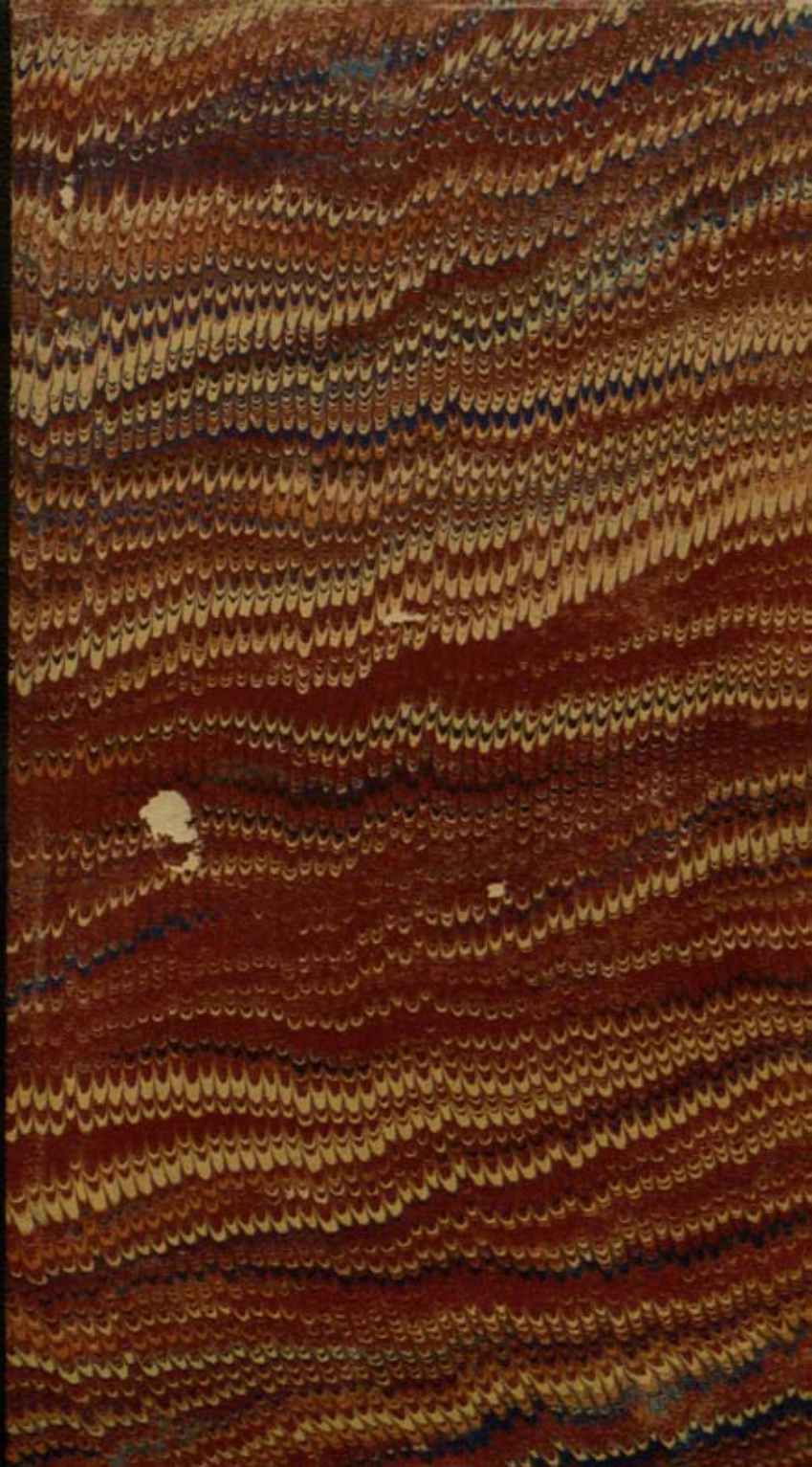
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9173

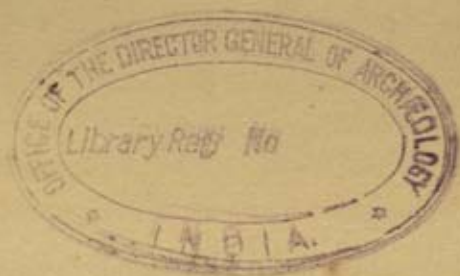
CALL No. BPa3/Ang/Har

D.G.A. 79

pt-5



D 5788
80



Pali Text Society

THE
ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART V

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.



9173

DASAKA-NIPĀTA, AND EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA.

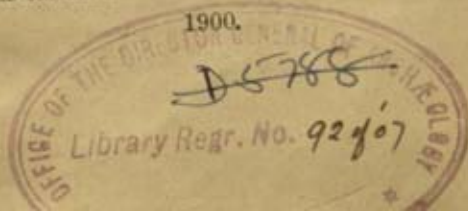
BPa3
Ang/Har

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1900.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9173 ...

Date 1. 8. 57

Call No. 6923

Aug 15 1957 Har

PREFACE.

In issuing this last volume of the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya* I have to say a few words on the work now laid before the public in a complete edition¹.

It was in spring 1896 that I began transcribing and collating those parts of the *Āṅguttara* which were left unfinished by the lamented Dr. Richard Morris, and in autumn 1898 I had finished my transcript and collation of the eleventh Nipāta. For the whole work, from Part III—V, I have had the same five MSS. which have been spoken of by me in the Preface to Part III, *sub* 1—5. These MSS. are identical with those which Dr. Morris made use of in Parts I and II of his edition, respectively. Moreover, I have gone fully into the Siamese edition, and, for some parts of the sixth Nipāta, and for the whole of the seventh and eighth Nipātas I had at my disposal another MS., mentioned *sub* 6 in the Preface noticed before. I am sorry I was not able to mention two further MSS., likewise consulted by my hon. predecessor, but only for Part I, because these MSS. belong to the Collection of Pāli MSS. in the British Museum, and it was impossible for me to make a longer stay in London to collate them.

If we are to judge from our MSS., we may fairly assume three different versions of the *Āṅguttara*, a Sinhalese, a Burmese, and a Siamese, the last being represented only by the edition of the present King of Siam, this last,

¹ See, besides, the Preliminary Remarks to Parts I and II, by the Rev. Dr. Morris.

however, representing in itself a whole set of MSS. Of these three versions the Siamese seems to hold an intermediate position between the two former, since it agrees with the Sinhalese MSS. in about as many instances as with the Burmese¹. It presents also some readings peculiar to itself. The Sinhalese group of MSS. as well as the Burmese differ, at all events, more widely from each other than from the Siamese, as will be seen from the various readings given in the foot-notes. The former group, comprising three MSS., viz. the Turnour MS. and two Morris MSS. have all essential readings in common, besides a great number of such as are of more or less accidental character. The same holds true of the group represented by the well-written Mandalay MS., by the Phayre MS. and another MS. of the Morris Collection.

Into both versions corruptions have crept, a large number of which are clerical errors, slips of the pen and similar mistakes, owing to the circumstance that the copyists have seen wrong or heard wrong. Again, words or sentences that were perplexing have given rise to many errors in sense and meaning. Sometimes, a remedy against such perplexities was employed (at least in the Burmese MSS.) by borrowing an expression from the commentary, where it had been substituted for an obscure one occurring in the text. In a good many cases these corruptions are to be amended and eliminated, either by aid of the MSS. themselves (unless the corruptions are common to them), or by the same words from other passages, or, finally, by the commentary, which is often apt to throw light upon textual difficulties. But there are other cases, where we are at a loss, partly because neither the MSS. nor the commentary give us any help, partly because we have to decide between two or more readings of which no one is absolutely wrong. Thus the present edition will be liable, I am sure, to many mistakes, but since I have

¹ There is, in fact, a small *plus* in favour of the Burmese MSS.

given, as it were, a complete *apparatus criticus*, everyone who uses it will have the necessary means of finding out for himself which reading should be adopted.

In characterizing above our MSS. as different versions, I must make one great reservation. The two or three versions differ, no doubt, even in essential readings. Nevertheless I am of opinion that they point to one and the same source, from which all have sprung. There exists no fundamental discrepancy between them, as regards the subject-matter, and they may be said to agree also in the form, unless we ask more than we should demand. It is true, that those MSS. which are called Sinhalese stand in closer connexion to each other than to the Burmese, and *vice versa*¹, still we always meet with the very same tradition and find reasons enough to refer the different versions to one single archetype. It may be open to dispute, whether our Sinhalese MSS. of the *Aṅguttara* are the more reliable, or our Burmese. The late Dr. Morris seemed inclined to give the preference to the former, and he was undoubtedly right in rejecting the Burmese readings when the Sinhalese were decidedly better, but, as a rule, there is no MS. nor any set of MSS. which can be relied upon indiscriminately. Dr. Morris himself seems to have felt this, for in the new edition of the first two *Nipātas* he has given his sanction to a Burmese reading which he had condemned as nonsense, in the Preliminary Remarks to the earlier edition². I do not like generalizations. As a

¹ There appears to be a closer agreement between the Turnour MS. (T.) and Morris 7 (M₇) than between T. and Morris 6 (M₆) or between M₆ and M₇. It is also noteworthy that the Burmese MS. of the Morris Collection (M₈) agrees more conspicuously (see e. g. Part IV, p. 72 n. 2) with the Sinhalese MSS. than any other of our Burmese MSS. seems to do so.

² The reading in question, i. e. *dummaṅku* is, of course, at first sight rather perplexing. Its meaning, however, is not simply 'immoral' and the like, but 'staggering' in a moral sense and with a certain connotation, the latter

matter of fact, there are numerous passages where the Burmese MSS. have preserved the correct reading, while there are perhaps yet more numerous passages where we may safely follow the Sinhalese MSS. I think it best to pay due attention to both and am not willing to neglect the indications given to us by the commentary.

In order to render this edition of the Aṅguttara more accessible to all those who intend consulting it for purposes of literary research, specially for that of comparison of the Aṅguttara with other canonical books of both great schools of Buddhism, I have added, in an Appendix, an analytical table extending over the whole work. Now we learn from a *versus memorialis*¹, that there are 9557 Suttas in the Aṅguttara, and, although there are, in fact, at most about 2344 Suttas in the Aṅguttara, as was known

being clearly expressed by *dur-* in 'dummaṅku'. This prefix gives to the word 'maṅku', the original meaning of which is given by Böhtlingk as equivalent to 'staggering', 'weak on feet' (*schwankend, schwach auf den Füßen*), a sense modified by special disapprobation.—*Dummaṅku* signifies one who is staggering in a disagreeable, censurable and scandalous manner, because he is not ashamed at his behaviour, or the like. Other examples of a similar connotation in words beginning with *dur-* are 'durabhimānin', 'duravalepa', 'durāgraha'. Buddhaghosa, too, seems to be in favour of this explanation of the word. The first time when *dummaṅku* occurs, *Dukanipāṭa XVII, 1* (Part I, p. 98), he only says:—*dummaṅkūnaṃ ti dussilānaṃ*, but the second time, *Dasakanipāṭa XXXI, 3* (Part V, p. 70), he is a little more copious. His explanation runs as follows:—*dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggaḥāyā ti dummaṅkū nāma dussilapuggalā, ye maṅkubhāvaṃ āpādamānā pi dukkheṇa āpaṇṇanti vitikkamaṃ karontā vā katvā vā na lajjanti, tesam niggaḥatthāyā*, and so on. The words in italics seem to confirm our opinion. We find, besides, in the Aṅguttara (Part IV, p. 97sq.) the word *dummaṅkuya* (n.), for which Buddhaghosa substitutes *dummaṅkubhāva*.

¹ See on p. 361 of the present volume. The same verses, with slight differences, occur in the Introduction to Buddhaghosa's *Manoratha-Pūraṇi*, to the *Sumaṅgala-Vilāsinī* (p. 23), and elsewhere.

to Buddhaghosa in the fifth century A.D., I venture to hope the reader will make allowance for any mistake on my part.

A second Appendix presents a list, where Suttas (or the greater part of any Sutta) occurring twice or more in the Aṅguttara are noted. In this list, however, I have not included those numerous Suttas which deal with the same subject, once concisely and once more in detail. I have brought them together in a separate list which, I hope, will prove to be complete.

There is, moreover, another feature of our work, equally obvious with that already mentioned. The various matters are arranged according to a purely numerical system of grouping. In consequence of this principle of number, subjects grouped under one of the higher numerals, as for instance in the navāṅgas, are not unfrequently arranged in the way of addition (for the navāṅgas the scheme mostly being five *plus* four), but, with a few exceptions, the component parts are by no means mere repetitions e. g. of the pañcāṅgas or the caturaṅgas in the fifth and fourth Nipātas. Since this peculiarity is inherent in a great many Suttas, a brief statement would, in my opinion, afford some service to our knowledge of the work done by the makers and compilers of the Aṅguttara, and therefore I did not omit it¹.

I should be very glad, if I could also add a list of

¹ In the Aṭṭhakanipāta LXII and LXXVIII (Part IV, p. 296 sqq.; p. 328 sqq.) the subjects are registered exceptionally under five heads from six *down* to two, and in the Dasakanipāta XXVII and XXVIII (Part V, p. 48 sqq.) they are registered under ten heads from one *up* to ten. The nearer we draw to the end of the work, the more the creative power—*sit venia verbo*—shrinks, and in the last Nipāta hardly anything original is to be found. How the five first chapters of this book are made up, may be gathered from the commentary which describes them as follows:—Ekādasanipātassa paṭhamāḍini heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva kevalaṇ c'ettha ādito pañcasu nibbidāvirāgaṃ dvidhā bhinditvā ekādasāṅgāni katāni.

those Suttas of the *Āṅguttara* which are identical, or nearly identical, with those in other canonical books. A Synoptical Table like this would, no doubt, prove to be very useful, but such a task, I regret to say, far exceeds my forces, at least at present. Besides, nobody would be likely to look for it here. I shall only adduce, in a footnote, a few parallel passages to other works and some quotations in, and from our work¹. If, however, I make

¹ (1) Parallel passages, excepting verses: —

M.V. VI, 31 (Vin. I, 233sq.)—VIII, XII (A. IV, 179sq.; cf. I, 62)

C.V. V, 3, 1 (Vin. II, 108)—V, CCIX (A. III, 251)

C.V. X, 1 (Vin. II, 253sq.)—VIII, LI (A. IV, 274sq.)

D. II § 93sq. (I, 81sq.)—III, 58 § 3sq. (A. I, 164sq.)

D. XI § 85 (I, 222)—VI, LIV § 5 (A. III, 368)

M.P.S. I § 1—5—VII, XX (A. IV, 17sq.)

M.P.S. I § 6—VII, XXI (A. IV, 21sq.)

M.P.S. III § 1—20—VIII, LXX (A. IV, 308sq.); cf. S. V, 258sq.

M.P.S. III § 21—23—VIII, LXIX (A. IV, 307sq.)

M.P.S. III § 24—32—X, XXIX § 6 (A. V, 61sq.; cf. IV, 305sq.; I, 40)

M.P.S. III § 33—42—VIII, LXVI (A. IV, 306sq.; cf. I, 41)

M.P.S. VI § 5—9—IV, 76 (A. II, 79sq.)

M. 6 (I, 33sq.)—X, LXXI (V, 131sq.)—III, 100 § 5—10 (A. I, 255sq.)

S. LV, v, 41 (V, 399sq.)—V, XLV (A. III, 51sq.)

[S. VI, 1, 9 § 3—7 (I, 149); XI, 1, 6 (I, 224sq.)—X, LXXXIX § 3; IX, XXXIX (A. V, 171; IV, 432sq.; transformed and enlarged). Itiv., Duk. I, 3 (p. 24sq.)—II, 1, 3 (A. I, 49sq.)].

(2) Parallel verses: —

Vin. II, 156; cf. S. I, 212—A. I, 138;—M.P.S. IV § 3—A. II, 2 (silam);—S. I, 2; 55—A. I, 155;—S. I, 149—A. V, 171; 174 (cf. I, 3); S.N. v. 657—660;—S. I, 167; 175—A. I, 167;—S. V, 405—A. II, 57;—S. I, 208; cf. Th. II, v. 31—A. I, 144;—Dhp. v. 54—A. I, 226; v. 85—89—A. V, 232sq.; 253sq. (cf. S. V, 24)—Itiv. p. 82, 117—A. II, 14; p. 95sq.—A. II, 12; p. 100sq.—A. I, 165 (pubbe nivāsam cf. Dhp. v. 423); 167sq.; p. 102sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 26sq.; p. 109sq. (prose incl.)—A. I, 132; II, 70; p. 112sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 26; p. 115sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 13sq.; p. 118sq.—A. II, 14; p. 121sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 23sq.

no reference to any Abhidhamma-book, e. g. the Puggala-Paññatti or the Dhamma-Saṅgaṇi, my reason for doing so

(3) Quotations in the Aṅguttara: —

S.N. v. 1048 is quoted in A. I, 133 by the name of Punnapañha, v. 1106—7 in I, 134 by that of Udayapañha, and v. 1042 in III, 399; 401 by that of Metteyyapañha, their common head being called Pārāyana.

From S. I, 48 the verses are quoted in A. IV, 449 and introduced by the words:—vuttam idam āvuso Pañcāla-candena devaputtena. This chapter of the Aṅg. (IX, XLII) expounds the moral meaning of the first Pāda. Furthermore, a stanza which is pronounced by Taṇhā (Cupido), one of Māra's daughters, as we learn from the Mārasamyutta (3, 5) in S. I, 126, is quoted in A. V, 46; 47 sq. under the name of Kumāripāñhā, but attributed there to the Buddha himself. I cannot identify a quotation made from the Mahāpañhā (pl.) in A. V, 54; 58. In the commentary we only read Mahāpañhesu ti mahanta-atthapariggāhakesu pañhesu. There exists, moreover, a number of sayings, attributed to the Buddha e. g. in A. III, 98 sq., the source of which is unknown to me, but since a Dukkha-khandha-Sutta-Pariyāya is mentioned in Jāt. II, 314, and a sentence quoted therefrom is nearly identical with one of them, it may be hoped that it will be traced ere long.

(4) Quotations from the Aṅguttara: —

No explicit quotation in any other canonical book is known to me. In the non-canonical Milinda-Pañha the Aṅguttara is referred to several times, but not by name (see for details Professor T. W. Rhys Davids' list in the Introd. to vol. XXXV of the S.B.E. p. XXVII sq.). Twice, however, viz. p. 362 and 392 (of Trenckner's edition), the Aṅguttara is referred to by name or, strictly speaking, by the name of Ekuttara (Ekuttaranikāyavaralaṅcake, and 'nikāyavare), i. e. the work which is based on the principle of adding 'one' in each subsequent Nipāta. The passages referred to are I, XIII, 7 (A. I, 23) and X, XLVIII § 2 (V, 88), not X, v. 8, as Mr. Trenckner had pointed out (Notes, p. 430).—Among those passages which, in the Milinda, are introduced by some or other formula, e. g. bhāsitaṃ Bhagavatā, and marked as 'not traced' by Professor Rhys Davids in the list given by him on p. XXXI sq. of the Introd. above named, there is *inter alia* (Mil. p. 164) a quotation from the Aggikkhandhūpama-Sutta (A. IV, 135).

simply is, because I believe that all works of this *genre* deserve a special examination on account of their being entirely dependent upon the *Āṅguttara* (see Dr. Morris' and Professor Edward Müller's Introductions, respectively). I have also omitted often recurring stock-phrases, similes and the like which, of course, would not be sought for in vain in a Concordance to the *Tipiṭaka*. Such a Concordance is still a great *desideratum* of Pāli scholarship.

I have to mention (see Preface to Part IV) a slight difference in counting the Suttas between the commentary and the present edition. In the *Dasaka-Nipāta* the commentary divides our No. XXXI into two parts, from § 4 down to the end. Our No. XXXII corresponds with No. XXXIII of the commentary, and our No. XXXIII with its No. XXXIV. Then it counts our No. XXXIV besides as XXXIV and our No. XXXVIII as XXXIX, but our No. XL again corresponds with its No. XL. The divisions of the commentary are apparently wrong. In the *Ekādasaka-Nipāta* the commentary unites our Nos. VII and VIII, and thus it counts ten Suttas in the first *Vagga*, not eleven.

The Index of words which I have given for this part of the *Āṅguttara*, as for the two former parts, does not pretend to be complete. I have only endeavoured not to omit any word, or any particular use of words, which may be either missing in Childers or given there without sufficient references.

No quotation from the A. is given by Professor Fausbøll in his List of Quotations (see Index to the *Jātaka*, p. 237 sqq.), although *Jāt. I*, 148 refers to A. I, 24 (*Etadagam*), *Jāt. I*, 228 to A. IV, 392 sqq. (*Velāmakasutta*), *Jāt. II*, 262 silently to A. IV, 187 sq. (= *Vin. I*, 237), and in *Jāt. II*, 347 sqq. the *Paccuppanna-Vatthu* is borrowed from A. IV, 91 sqq. For quotations from the A. and other works to be found in the *Nettipakarana*, I may be permitted to refer to my edition of this book in preparation.

In conclusion, I wish to address a special acknowledgment to the Councils of the India Office and the Royal Asiatic Society for their liberality in consenting to, and prolonging the loan of the MSS. needed for this edition.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

August 1899.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	III—XI
Dasaka-Nipāta	1—310
1. Ānisaṃsa-Vagga	1
2. Nātha-Vagga	15
3. Mahā-Vagga	32
4. Upāli-Vagga	70
5. Akkosa-Vagga	77
6. Sacitta-Vagga	92
7. Yamaka-Vagga	113
8. Ākaṅkha-Vagga	131
9. Thera-Vagga	151
10. Upāsaka-Vagga	176
11. Samanasaññā-Vagga	210
12. Paccorohaṇi-Vagga	222
13. Parisuddha-Vagga	237
14. Sādhu-Vagga	240
15. Ariyamagga-Vagga	244
16. Puggala-Vagga	247
17. Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga	249
18. Sādhu-Vagga	273
19. Ariyamagga-Vagga	278
20. Puggala-Vagga	281
21. Karajakāya-Vagga	283
22. [no title]	303
Ekādasaka-Nipāta	311—361
1. Nissaya-Vagga	311

	Page
2. Anussati-Vagga	328
3. [no title]	359
Indices	362—368
I. Index of Words	362
II. Index of Proper Names	366
III. Index of Gāthās	368
Appendixes	369—422
I.	371
II.	417
III.	420
IV.	421
Corrections	423

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

DASAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kimatthiyāni bhante kusalāni silāni kimānisamsāni' ti? 'Avippaṭisāratthāni kho' Ānanda kusalāni silāni avippaṭisārānisamsāni' ti². 'Avippaṭisāro pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamso' ti³? 'Avippaṭisāro kho Ānanda pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamso' ti⁴. 'Pāmujjaṃ pana' bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisamsan' ti⁵? 'Pāmujjaṃ kho Ānanda pītattam pītānisamsan' ti⁶. 'Pīti pana' bhante kimatthiyā kimānisamsā' ti⁷? 'Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā passaddhānisamsā' ti⁸. 'Passaddhi pana bhante kimatthiyā kimānisamsā' ti⁹? 'Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhatthā sukhānisamsā' ti¹⁰. 'Sukham pana bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisamsan' ti¹¹? 'Sukham kho Ānanda samādhattam

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; T. M₇ atha kho.

² M. Ph. S. omit ti. ³ T. M₆, M₇ omit ti.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇. S. omit ti. ⁵ T. adds me.

⁶ T. M₇. S. omit ti.

samādhānisamsan' ti¹. 'Samādhi pana² bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamso' ti³? 'Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtañāpadassanatto yathābhūtañāpadassanānisamsan' ti⁴. 'Yathābhūtañāpadassanam pana⁵ bhante kimatthiyam kimānisamsan' ti⁶? 'Yathābhūtañāpadassanam kho Ānanda nibbidāvirāgattham nibbidāvirāgānisamsan' ti⁷. Nibbidāvirāgo pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamso' ti⁸? 'Nibbidāvirāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñāpadassanatto vimuttiñāpadassanānisamsan' ti⁹.

2. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni avippaṭṭisārattāni avippaṭṭisārānisamsāni, avippaṭṭisāro pāmujjatto pāmujjānisamsan, pāmujjam pitattham pitānisamsam, pīti passaddhattā passaddhānisamsā, passaddhi sukhattā sukhānisamsā, sukham samādhattam samādhānisamsam, samādhi yathābhūtañāpadassanatto yathābhūtañāpadassanānisamsan, yathābhūtañāpadassanam nibbidāvirāgattham nibbidāvirāgānisamsam, nibbidāvirāgo vimuttiñāpadassanatto vimuttiñāpadassanānisamsan. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni anupubbena aggāya¹⁰ parenti¹¹ ti.

II.

1. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa na⁷ cetanāya karaṇīyam 'avippaṭṭisāro me uppajjatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ silavato silasampannassa⁸ avippaṭṭisāro uppajjati. Avippaṭṭisārissa⁹ bhikkhave na¹⁰ cetanāya karaṇīyam 'pāmujjam' me uppajjatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ avippaṭṭisārissa¹² pāmujjam uppajjati¹³. Pamuditassa bhikkhave na⁷ cetanāya karaṇīyam 'pīti me uppajjatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. omit ti. ² T. adds me.

³ T. M₆. M₇. omit ti. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ Ph. maggāya; S. arahattāya. ⁶ Ph. S. pūrenti.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. inserts yo. ⁹ M. Ph. T. °sārassa.

¹⁰ omitted by M₆. ¹¹ T. pāmujjatim.

¹² M. °sārassa. ¹³ M. Ph. jāyati.

pīti¹ uppajjati². Pīṭimanassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'kāyo me passambhatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyassa³ bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'sukhaṃ vediyāmi'⁴ ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo⁵ sukhaṃ vediyati. Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'cittaṃ me samādhīyatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Samāhūṭassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'yathābhūtaṃ jānāmi'⁶ passāmi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ samāhūṭo yathābhūtaṃ jānāti⁶ passati. Yathābhūtaṃ bhikkhave jānato⁷ passato⁷ na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'nibbindāmi'⁸ virajjāmi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ⁹ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati virajjati. Nibbindassa¹⁰ bhikkhave virattassa¹¹ na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'vimuttiñāpadassanaṃ sacchikaromi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ⁹ nibbindo¹² viratto vimuttiñāpadassanaṃ sacchikaroti.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave nibbidāvirāgo¹³ vimuttiñāpadassanattho¹⁴ vimuttiñāpadassanānisamsa, yathābhūtañāpadassanaṃ nibbidāvirāgattham¹⁴ nibbidāvirāgānisamsaṃ, samādhi yathābhūtañāpadassanattho¹⁵ yathābhūtañāpadassanānisamsa, sukhaṃ samādhāttham samādhānisamsaṃ, passaddhi sukhathā sukhānisamsā, pīti passaddhatthā¹⁶ passaddhānisamsā, pāmujjam pītattam pītānisamsaṃ, avippatisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamsa, kusalāni silāni avippatisārattāni avippatisārānisamsāni. Iti kho bhikkhave¹⁷ dhammā

¹ omitted by T. M., ² Ph. jāyati.

³ Ph. passaddhī^o ⁴ M. Ph. vedissāmi.

⁵ T. M., M., passaddhi^o

⁶ T. M., M., pajā^o

⁷ Ph. T. M., ^otā. ⁸ T. ^omī ti; M. Ph. M., nibbidāmi.

⁹ omitted by T. M., M.

¹⁰ S. nibbinassa; T. M., M., nibbindantassa.

¹¹ T. M., M., virajjantassa.

¹² S. nibbinno; M., nibbindā; M., nibbindena.

¹³ M., M., nibbindā^o ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ omitted by M., ¹⁶ omitted by M.

¹⁷ T. adds bhikkhu.

'va' dhamme abhisendenti², dhammā 'va dhamme paripūrenti apārā³ pāraṃ gamanāyā ti.

III.

1. Dussilassa bhikkhave silavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso⁵ hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pāmuḍḍam, pāmuḍḍe asati pāmuḍḍavipannassa hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā⁶ pi na pāripūrim gacchati, tacco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave⁷ dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa⁸ hatupanisam hoti⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam¹¹.

2. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti pāmuḍḍam, pāmuḍḍe sati pāmuḍḍasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammā-

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. °nandenti.

³ T. āp°; M₁ M₂ aparā, M₃ also parā; Ph. omits apārā.

⁴ M. Ph. M. °vippa° throughout.

⁵ S. hatū° always; Ph. hatu° and hatū°

⁶ S. pappatikā always. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. continues: pa i hatupanisam hoti vi°

⁹ S. adds pāmuḍḍam. ¹⁰ M. la.

¹¹ M. Ph. °nan ti.

samādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

IV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti . . . pe³ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti⁴ . . . pe⁴ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti⁶ . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

¹ S. adds pāmujjam.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; S. in full. ⁶ M. Ph. pa.

V.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippati-sāro, avippati-sāre asati avippati-sāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsavi-panno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippati-sāro, avippati-sāre asati avippati-sāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippati-sāro, avippati-sāre sati avippati-sārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje sati³ pāmujjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe sati suhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho

¹ S. adds pāmujjam. ² M. Ph. pa.

³ in T. immediately after sati there follows No. VIII; the portions left out here, however, are not wholly missing in our MS., they only stand at the end of No. X.

sākhāpalāśasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato silasampannassa upanīśasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upanīśasampannaṃ hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanān ti.

VI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā³ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ⁴ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa, na āpasmim āposañṇi assa, na tejasmmim tejosaṇṇi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane⁵ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na paraloke paralokasaṇṇi assa, saṇṇi⁶ ca pana assā' ti?² 'Siyā⁷ Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa, na āpasmim āposañṇi assa, na tejasmmim tejosaṇṇi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane⁷ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na paraloke paralokasaṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assā' ti.

2. 'Yathākatham pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa, na⁸ āpasmim āposañṇi assa, na⁸ tejasmmim tejosaṇṇi

¹ S. adds pāmuḍḍam. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. Ph. omit upasaṅkamitvā . . . nisīdi.

⁴ T. M₆ 'viyā. ⁵ M₆ inserts na.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ na saṇṇi.

⁷ M₇ continues: Yathākakatham, as in § 2.

⁸ omitted by M₆.

assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññāpañcāyatane viññāpañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na¹ idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na² paraloke paralokasaññi assa, saññi³ ca pana assa⁴ ti? 'Idh' Ānanda⁵ bhikkhu evaṃsaññi⁶ hoti: etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭhissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānan ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno yathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññāpañcāyatane viññāpañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, saññi ca pana assa⁷ ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi², sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ³ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca 'siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatana-

¹ omitted by M₆.

² M₁ na samṇi; T. na samkam, and it omits ca.

³ M. Ph. idha pan' Ān^o

⁴ M₁ has evaṃ kho idh' Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhaviśaṇṇi hoti, and then etaṃ santam and so on.

⁵ omitted by M₆, M₇. ⁶ M. Ph. sārā^o

saññi assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇṇi
 assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na
 nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatane nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi as-
 sa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na paraloke para-
 lokasaṇṇi assa, saññi¹ ca pana assā² ti? 'Siyā āvuso
 Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva
 paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa . . . pe³ . . . na paraloke
 paralokasaṇṇi assa, saññi ca pana assā⁴ ti.

2. 'Yathākatham panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno
 tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ pa-
 ṭhaviśaṇṇi assa . . . pe⁵ . . . na⁶ paraloke paralokasaṇṇi
 assa, saññi ca pana assā⁷ ti? 'Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso
 Ānanda samayaṃ idh⁸ eva Sāvattthiyaṃ viharāmi Andha-
 vanasmim, tatthāhaṃ⁹ tathārūpaṃ¹⁰ samādhim samāpajjimi¹¹,
 yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi ahoṣim¹², na āpasmiṃ
 āposaññi ahoṣim, na tejasmim tejosaṇṇi ahoṣim, na vāya-
 smim vāyosaṇṇi ahoṣim, na ākāśañcāyatane ākāśañcā-
 yatanasaṇṇi ahoṣim, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyata-
 naśaṇṇi ahoṣim, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi
 ahoṣim, na nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatane nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāya-
 tanasaṇṇi ahoṣim, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi ahoṣim, na
 paraloke paralokasaṇṇi ahoṣim, saññi ca pana ahoṣin¹³ ti.

3. 'Kimsaññi pañāyasmā¹⁴ Sāriputto tasmim samaye
 ahoṣi¹⁵ ti? 'Bhavanīrodho nibbānaṃ, bhavanīrodho nibbā-
 nan ti kho me¹⁶ āvuso aññā¹⁷ 'va¹⁸ saññā uppajjati, aññā
 'va¹⁹ saññā nirujjhati. Seyyathā pi āvuso sakalikaggaṃ
 jhāyamānassa²⁰ aññā²¹ 'va²² acci²³ uppajjati, aññā²⁴ 'va²⁵
 acci²⁶ nirujjhati, evam eva kho me²⁷ āvuso bhavanīrodho²⁸
 nibbānaṃ²⁹, bhavanīrodho nibbānan ti aññā³⁰ 'va³¹ saññā

¹ M. na saṇṇi.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. Ph. pa.

⁴ M. omits this phrase; T. omits na.

⁵ M. Ph. athāhaṃ.

⁶ M. °pānaṃ.

⁷ T. °pajjimsu; Ph. °pajjāmi; M. paṭilabbhāmi.

⁸ Ph. ahoṣi throughout.

⁹ M. panāvuso.

¹⁰ omitted by M.⁷

¹¹ omitted by M.⁶; T. M.⁷ ca.

¹² M.⁶ M.⁷ ca.

¹³ M. Ph. jalamānāya.

¹⁴ Ph. T. acci.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M.⁶ M.⁷.

¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

uppajjati, aññā 'va' saññā nirujjhati, bhavanirodho nibbānam² — saññi ca panāham āvuso tasmim samaye aho sin' ti.

VIII.

1. Saddho ca³ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca⁴ assaṃ⁵ silavā ca' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti⁶ silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti⁷ silavā ca no⁸ ca⁹ bahussuto . . . pe⁹ . . . bahussuto ca no¹⁰ ca¹⁰ dhammakathiko¹¹, dhammakathiko ca no¹¹ ca¹¹ parisāvacaro¹¹, parisāvacaro ca no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti no ca vinayadharo, vinayadharo¹² ca¹² no ca ārañṇako¹² pantasenāsano¹³, ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano¹³ no¹³ ca catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁴ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, catunnaṃ¹⁵ ca¹⁶ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assaṃ⁷ silavā ca¹¹ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁷ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano¹⁸ catunnaṃ ca¹⁰ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasi-

¹ M₆. M₇ ca.

² Ph. M₇ °na; S. °nan ti.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. c'; omitted by S.

⁵ T. assa.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ omitted by T. M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. pa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M₆.

¹² M. M₇ ar° throughout; Ph. ār° and ar°

¹³ T. °sana.

¹⁴ S. ābhi° throughout.

¹⁵ T. omits all from ca° to akasiralābhi.

¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

¹⁷ T. M₆ °sāyam.

¹⁸ T. panthi°; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

kānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi assaṃ
 akicchalābhi akasiralābhi āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ
 cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ¹ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti². Yato
 ca³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca
 bahussuto ca⁵ dhammakathiko ca⁵ parisāvacaro ca visārado
 ca parisāya⁶ dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca ārañṇako
 ca pantasenāsano⁷ catunnaṃ ca⁸ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ
 dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akiccha-
 lābhi akasiralābhi āsavānaṃ ca⁹ khayā anāsavaṃ³ ceto-
 vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten' āṅgena
 paripūro hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhamme hi samannāgato
 bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

IX.

Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā
 . . . pe¹¹ . . . silavā ca¹² no ca bahussuto¹², bahussuto ca
 no³ ca³ dhammakathiko¹³, dhammakathiko ca no ca pari-
 sāvacaro¹², parisāvacaro ca no ca visārado parisāya
 dhammaṃ deseti, visārado¹² ca¹² parisāya¹² dhammaṃ¹²
 deseti¹² no ca vinayadharo¹⁴, vinayadharo ca no ca ārañṇako
 pantasenāsano¹², ārañṇako¹² ca¹² pantasenāsano¹⁵ no⁴ ca
 ye te santā vimokkhā¹⁶ atikkamma rūpe āruppā¹⁷ te kāyena
 phusitvā¹⁸ viharati, ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe

¹ omitted by Ph.² Ph. adds pa.³ omitted by M₆.⁴ omitted by M.⁵ T. omits all from ca⁹ to akasiralābhi.⁶ T. M₆ °sāyam.⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add ca.⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.⁹ omitted by M. Ph.¹⁰ omitted by S.¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.¹² omitted by T.¹³ T. adds ca.¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.¹⁶ M. Ph. S. vimokkhā always.¹⁷ T. M₆ ar°; Ph. arūpā.¹⁸ M₆ phassitvā; T. M₇ passitvā.

āruppā¹ te ca² kāyena phusitvā³ viharati no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca⁴ visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano⁵ ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā⁶ te ca² kāyena phusitvā⁷ vihareyyaṃ āsavānaṃ ca⁴ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvācaro ca visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano⁸ ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā⁹ te ca¹⁰ kāyena phusitvā¹¹ viharati āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi¹² kho khikkhave¹³ dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca¹⁴ hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

X.

1. Saddho ca¹⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā cā' ti.

¹ Ph. arūpā. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₆ phassitvā; M₇ passitvā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁶ T. ar^o; Ph. arūpā.

⁷ T. M₇ passitvā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ar^o; Ph. arūpā. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

¹¹ M₆ phassitvā; T. passitvā; M₇ pasitvā. ¹² T. M₆ ime.

¹³ T. M₇ continue: bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca bhikkhu silavā ca (M₇ adds no ca) bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko and so on, as in No. X.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ omitted by S.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti¹ silavā ca no ca bahussuto, bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko², dhammakathiko³ ca⁴ no⁵ ca⁶ parisāvacaro⁷, parisāvacaro ca no ca visārado⁸ parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti no ca vinayadharo⁹, vinayadharo ca no ca anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati⁵ anekavihitaṃ⁶ ca pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁷ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ⁸ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, no ca dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, dibbena ca¹¹ cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti no ca āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam kintāham saddho ca¹³ assaṃ silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁴ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca anekavihitaṃ ca pubbenivāsam anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ¹⁵ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyaṃ, dibbena ca¹⁶ cakkhunā

¹ omitted by M₆. ² T. adds ca.

³ omitted by T. M₆.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add pe; Ph. omits all from aneka^o to anussarati before no ca dibbena.

⁶ M. adds pa || pubbe^o anuss^o no ca dibbena.

⁷ only in S. ⁸ T. M₇ savudd^o

⁹ M. Ph. °mānussakena throughout.

¹⁰ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M₆. M₇ °sāyaṃ; T. °sayam (sic).

¹⁴ T. savu^o; M₆ sa-udd^o and savu^o

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by Ph.

visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathā-kammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ āsavānaṃ ca² khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁴ hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya⁵ dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca anekavihi-taṃ ca⁶ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁷ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁸ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena ca⁹ cak-khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti āsavānaṃ ca khayā anā-savaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten' āgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro ca ti.

Ānisaṃsavaggo¹⁰ paṭhamo.

Tatr'¹¹ uddānaṃ:

Kimatthiyaṃ cetanā silaṃ upanisaṃ Ānanda¹²-pañcamamaṃ Samādhī¹³ Sāriputto ca saddho santena¹⁴ vijjaya ti.

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. la.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °sāyaṃ.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ T. savu°

⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

¹¹ S. tass'; in M₆ after tatr' uddānaṃ follows No. XXVII.

¹² T. nanā; M. has upaninandi instead of upanisaṃ Ānanda.

¹³ T. °dhip; Ph. sammāsamādhī.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pantena; T. has sante, then sati pāmujjasam-pannassa upanisasampanno (sic) hoti, i. e. it inserts here the portions of No. V, § 2, also Nos. VI and VII left out before, and at the end of No. VII it has vijjaya ti.

XI.

1. Pañcaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅga-samannāgatam senāsanam sevamāno bhajamāno na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti saddahati Ta-thāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā' araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti, appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā¹ ga-hāniyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccuphāya² majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, asatho³ hoti amāyavi yathābhūtam attānam āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thānavā dāhapa-rakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato⁴ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave senāsanam pañcaṅgasamannāga-tam hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave senāsanam nātidūram hoti nāccā-sannam⁵ gamanāgamanasampannam, divā appakinnam⁶ rattim appasaddam appanigghosam, appaḍamsamakasavā-tātapasirimsapasamphassam⁷, tasmim kho pana senāsane viharantassa appakasiren⁸ eva⁹ uppajjanti civarapīḍapāta-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, tasmim kho pana senāsane therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā

¹ M. evā | pa | Bhagavā ti. ² T. °pakīyā.

³ T. M₇ na acc° ⁴ M. Ph. asatho; T. M₇ asattho.

⁵ Ph. abbo°; M₉ (Com.) anākinnam.

⁶ M. Ph. °sarissappa°; Ph. T. M₇ add kho pana hoti.

⁷ Ph. T. °sirena.

dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālana kalam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ' bhante katham, imassa ko attho' ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti anuttānikataṇ² ca uttānikaronti³ anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivino-denti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave senāsanam pañcaṅgasamannā-gatam hoti.

Pañcaṅgasamannāgato kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅga-samannāgatam senāsanam sevamāno bhajamāno na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā . . . pe⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā⁶ ti.

XII.

1. Pañcaṅgavippahino bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasam-annāgato imasmim dhammavinaye 'kevali⁶ vusitavā utta-mapuriso' ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahino hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaccchando pahino hoti, vyāpādo pahino hoti, thīnamiddham pahinaṃ hoti, uddhacca-kukkuccam⁷ pahinaṃ⁷ hoti⁷, vicikicchā pahinā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahino hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannā-gato hoti, asekhena paññakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Pañcaṅgavippahino kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅga-samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye 'kevali⁶ vusitavā uttamapuriso'⁸ ti vuccati ti.

Kāmaccchando ca⁹ vyāpādo thīnamiddhaṇ ca bhikkhuno uddhaccam vicikicchā ca¹⁰ sabbaso 'va¹¹ na vijjati,

¹ T. idha. ² only S. has °ni° ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., in full. ⁵ T. M., °yyan.

⁶ M. T. °li. ⁷ omitted by T. M., ⁸ T. M., uttama-ariyo.

⁹ M, vā; omitted by T. ¹⁰ M., va na. ¹¹ M. Ph. T. ca.

asekhena ca sīlena asekkena samādhinā
 vimuttiyā ca sampanno nāpēna ca tathāvidho:
 sa ve¹ pañcaṅgasampanno pañca² aṅge³ vivaṃjayaṃ⁴
 imasmim⁵ dhammavinaye kevali⁶ iti vuccati ti.

XIII.

1. Dasa yimāni⁶ bhikkhave saṃyojanāni. Katamāni dasa?
2. Pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

Katamāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni?

3. Sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso kāmaccando vyāpādo.

Imāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

Katamāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni?

4. Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā.

Imāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa saṃyojanāni ti.

XIV.

1. Yassa kassaci⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā appahinā pañca cetaso vinibandhā⁸ asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti⁹ vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi¹⁰.

Katamassa pañca cetokhilā appahinā honti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo¹¹ so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya

¹ Ph. T. M, ce. ² S. pañc' aṅgāni.

³ M. Ph. vivaṃjiya.

⁴ S. sa ve, T. M, sa ce *before* imasmim.

⁵ M. 'li; T. M, 'lo. ⁶ T. 'māni. ⁷ T. kassa.

⁸ T. M, 'baddhā; M, so *throughout*. ⁹ T. rattiya.

¹⁰ S. vuddhi *always*. ¹¹ M. omits *yo . . .* sampasīdati.

sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo¹ appahino hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme² kaṅkhati . . . pe³ . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . . sikkhāya⁴ kaṅkhati⁴ . . . sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo appahino hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhila appahinā honti.

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā⁵ asamucchinnā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatapho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatapho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . rūpe avitarāgo hoti, yāvadattham⁷ udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham⁸ middhasukham anuyutto viharati, aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya⁹ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya¹⁰ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati

¹ T. M., khilo.

² T. M., Satthari kaṅkhati vicī^o nādhi^o (om. M.) dhamme.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M., bandhāni. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; yāva^o ⁸ T. M., phassa^o

⁹ T. M., paṇidhāyaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M., paṇi^o

ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya¹ padhānāya¹, evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho asamucchinnō hoti. Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā appahīnā ime² pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā³ pi bhikkhave kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāyat⁴ eva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohaparīṇāhena, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā appahīnā ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

6. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā pahīnā pañca cetaso vinibandhā samucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi⁵ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

Katamassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati⁶. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati⁶ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati⁶ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahīno⁷ hoti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati . . . pe⁸ . . . saṅghe na kaṅkhati . . . sikhāya na

¹ omitted by T. M., ² T. adds ca.

³ T. omits all from Seyyathā pi to no vuddhi.

⁴ M. Ph. buddhi.

⁵ T. M., insert yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā pahīnā pañca cetaso vinibandhā (M., °baddhā) susamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati adhimuccati sampasīdati.

⁶ T. M., na namati. ⁷ Ph. °no ti (without hoti).

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

kaṅkhati . . . sabrahmacārisu na kupito hoti attamano na¹ āhatacitto na² khilajāto³. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu na kupito hoti . . . pe³ . . . evam assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti.

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinā honti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vitarāgo hoti viga-tacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho viga-taṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vitarāgo hoti viga-tacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vi-gatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sā-taccāya padhānāya. Yassa⁴ cittaṃ namati ātappāya anu-yogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye⁵ vitarāgo hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . rūpe vitarāgo hoti⁷, na yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ⁸ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, na aññataraṃ devani-kāyaṃ paṇidhāya⁹ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bha-
viṣṣāmi devaññatara vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya¹⁰ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaññatara vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ namati¹¹ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinā honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā ime¹² pañca cetaso vinibandhā

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² T. adds hoti.

³ M. Ph. S. give it in full extent.

⁴ T. M₇ omit Yassa . . . padhānāya.

⁵ T. M₇ kāmesu.

⁶ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₇; M₇ omits also rūpe vī^o hoti.

⁷ M. Ph. add pa. ⁸ T. M₇ ph^o ⁹ T. M₇ pani^o

¹⁰ T. pani^o; after paṇi^o M. la; Ph. pa; devaññatara.

¹¹ M₇ na namati. ¹² T. M₇ add ca.

susamucchinā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi¹ yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti² vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat³ eva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahinā ime⁴ pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti.

XV.

1. Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā⁴ vā dipadā⁵ vā catuṣpadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā⁶ arūpino vā⁶ saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam⁷ aggam akkhāyati.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam pāṇānam⁸ padajātāni⁸, sabbāni tāni hatthipade⁹ samodhānam¹⁰ gacchanti, hatthipadam¹¹ tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad⁶ idam⁶ mahantattena⁶: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam⁷ aggam akkhāyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūtāgarassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūtāngamā kūtāninnā kūtāsamosaraṇā, kūtā tāsam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam⁷ aggam akkhāyati.

¹ M. Ph. buddhi. ² T. M, rattiya.

³ M, adds 'va. ⁴ Ph. apādā.

⁵ M, di^o; M. Ph. S. divi^o ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. °tānam.

⁹ M, hattha^o ¹⁰ T. °dānam.

¹¹ T. hattham pade.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā, kālanusāriyam¹ tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye² keci³ kusalā⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā, lohitacandanam tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe⁶ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā, vassikam tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe⁷ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci kuḍḍarājāno⁸, sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā⁹ bhavanti¹⁰, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe¹¹ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā¹² kāci¹³ tārakarūpānam pabhā, sabbā tā candappabhā¹⁴ kalam nāgghanti¹⁵ solasim¹⁶, candappabhā tāsam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva bhikkhave . . . pe¹⁷ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe¹⁸ vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno¹⁹ sabbam akāsagatam tamagatam²⁰ abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati²¹ ca²²: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe²³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi, sabbā tā samuddaṅgamā²⁴ samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā, mahāsamuddo tāsam²⁵ aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosarāṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam²⁶ aggam akkhāyati ti.

¹ T. M₇ kālā° ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ S. °rājā; M. Ph. kuṭarājāno; M₉ (Com.) kuḍḍaka°

⁵ T. °yuttā; M₇ °yutto.

⁶ S. vattanti.

⁷ T. yāci; M. Ph. yā.

⁸ Ph. candimapa°; T. M₇ candiyā pabhāya.

⁹ M. Ph. n'aggh° ¹⁰ M. M₇ °si.

¹¹ Ph. visuddhe.

¹² S. abbhussa°; Ph. abhūsu°; M. abhūsa°

¹³ Ph. tamam. ¹⁴ S. °te.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by M₇.

¹⁷ T. M₇ tesam. ¹⁸ omitted by S.

XVI.

1. Dasa yime¹ bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame dasa?

2. Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho, paccekasambuddho², ubhatobhāgavimutto. paññāvimutto³, kāyasakkhi, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusāri⁴, saddhānusāri, gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa puggalā ahuneyyā . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

XVII.

1. Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati. Dasa yime¹ bhikkhave nāthakaraṇā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu⁶ vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁸ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁹ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti

¹ T. ime. ² M. Ph. paccekabuddho.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. put dh° after saddh°

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. in full.

⁶ S. añu° always. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ T. M., S. °passa; Ph. °rūpā te.

⁹ M. Ph. dhā°; M., has only dhā.

kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇko. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇko: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco¹ hoti sovacassakaraṇehi² dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhi³ anusāsaniṃ⁴. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco⁵ hoti⁶ sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhi anusāsaniṃ: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ⁷ uccāvacāni⁸ kimkaraṇiyyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya⁹ vimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātūṃ alaṃ samvidhātūṃ. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . alaṃ kātūṃ alaṃ samvidhātūṃ: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro¹² abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo¹³. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo¹⁴: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo viharati akusalānaṃ¹⁵ dhammānaṃ¹⁶ pahānāya¹⁷, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo viharati¹⁸ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ¹⁹ pahānāya²⁰ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

¹ M. subbaco; Ph. subbato. ² T. M, °karaṇiyyehi.

³ T. adds ca. ⁴ Ph. T. °ni. ⁵ M. Ph. subbaco.

⁶ M. has after hoti: pa, Ph. pa : anusāsaniṃ.

⁷ T. brahma° ⁸ T. vuccā° ⁹ T. tatrūppā°

¹⁰ S. adds uccāvacāni kimkaraṇiyyāni.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M, give it in full (T. vuccā°).

¹² T. M, °samudācāro. ¹³ M, °pāmojje.

¹⁴ omitted by M, ¹⁵ T. hoti.

¹⁶ T. omits the next three words. ¹⁷ Ph. adds pa.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santutṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārena. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santutṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārena: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato¹ cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā ti.

XVIII.

1. Sanāthā² bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati³. Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave nāthakaraṇā dhammā. Katame dasa⁵?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. 'Silavā⁶ vatāyaṃ⁶ bhikkhu hoti⁷, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vājesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu⁸ ti⁸ therā pi naṃ⁹ bhikkhū

¹ T. adds hoti.

² in M. Ph. the words sanāthā and so on are preceded by the introductory formula: Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam s^o Bh^o Sāvatthiyaṃ tīl etad avoca.

³ omitted by M₁. ⁴ M₁ ime.

⁵ M₁ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M₁ silavāyaṃ; M₁ adds pi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ M. Ph. omit ti. ⁹ M₁ tam.

vattabbam anusāsitaḥḥam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥḥam maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa¹ majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi² yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe³ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. 'Bahussuto' vatāyam⁴ bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe⁵ kalyāṇā⁶ pariyoṣānakalyāṇā⁷ sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁸ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁹ vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā¹⁰ ti therā pi nam¹¹ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥḥam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥḥam maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo⁹ kalyāṇasampavaṅko. 'Kalyāṇamitto vatāyam bhikkhu kalyāṇasahāyo⁹ kalyāṇasampavaṅko' ti therā pi nam¹¹ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥḥam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥḥam maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa¹⁰ navānukampitassa vuddhi² yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sova-cassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhi-paggāhi anusāsanim. 'Suvaco'¹¹ vatāyam bhikkhu sova-cassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhi-paggāhi anusāsanin' ti therā pi nam¹¹ bhikkhū vattabbam

¹ T. M. *add* pe; T. *has* 'pissa thrice, M. *twice*.

² M. Ph. *buddhi*. ³ M. *la*; *omitted by* Ph.

⁴ T. M. 'oto 'yam. ⁵ T. M. *pe*. ⁶ Ph. M. 'passa

⁷ M. Ph. *dhā*. ⁸ M. *tap*. ⁹ *omitted by* M.

¹⁰ T. M. *majjhimā | pe | navā*. ¹¹ M. *subbaco*.

anusāsitabbam¹ maññanti², majjhimā pi bhikkhū³ . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa . . . pe⁴ . . . ayam pi dhammo nāthakarapo.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnam uccāvacāni kimpkarāṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimāṃsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum. 'Yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnam uccāvacāni kimpkarāṇīyāni, tattha dakkho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu analaso tatrūpāyāya vimāṃsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum' ti therā pi nam⁵ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū⁶ . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa⁷ navānukampitassa vuddhi⁸ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakarapo.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo⁹. 'Dhammakāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo'⁷ ti therā pi nam⁵ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . .⁸ navā⁹ pi⁹ bhikkhū¹⁰ vattabbam¹⁰ anusāsitabbam¹⁰ maññanti¹⁰. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa¹¹ navānukampitassa vuddhi¹² yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakarapo.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya¹³ kusalānam¹³ dhammānam¹³ upasampadāya thānavā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. 'Āraddhaviriyo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya

¹ T. M₇ pe. ² M. Ph. S. in full. ³ M₇ tam.

⁴ T. inserts pe. ⁵ T. M₇ majjhimā navā⁶

⁶ M. Ph. buddhi; T. vaddhi. ⁷ M₇ pāmojjo.

⁸ T. M₇ vatt⁹ anusā¹⁰ maññanti. ⁹ omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₇. ¹¹ T. majjhimā.

¹² M. Ph. buddhi. ¹³ omitted by T.

kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhapa-rakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu¹ ti therā pi naṃ² bhikkhū vattaḃbaṃ anusāsitaḃbaṃ maññanti, majjhima pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattaḃbaṃ anusāsitaḃbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa³ navānukampitassa vuddhi⁴ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapinḍapātasenaśanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena. 'Santuṭṭho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu itaritaracivarapinḍapātasenaśanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharenā' ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattaḃbaṃ anusāsitaḃbaṃ maññanti, majjhima pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattaḃbaṃ anusāsitaḃbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. 'Satimā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā' ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattaḃbaṃ anusāsitaḃbaṃ maññanti, majjhima pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattaḃbaṃ anusāsitaḃbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. 'Paññavā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā' ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattaḃbaṃ anusāsitaḃbaṃ maññanti, majjhima pi bhikkhū . . .⁴ navā⁵ pi⁵ bhikkhū⁵ vattaḃbaṃ⁵

¹ M, tap. ² T, M, majjhima | pe.

³ M, Ph. buddhi. ⁴ T, vatt° anusā° maññanti.

⁵ omitted by T.

anusāsitaḥ¹ maññanti¹. Tassa therānukampitassa² majjhimanukampitassa³ navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā ti⁴.

XIX.

1. Dasa yime⁵ bhikkhave ariyavāsā⁶, ye⁷ ariyā⁷ āvasimsu⁸ vā āvasanti⁹ vā āvasissanti⁹ vā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahinō hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekarakkho¹⁰, caturāpasseno¹¹, paṇṇapaccakasacco¹², samavayasatṭhesano¹³, anāvilasañkappo, passaddhakāyasañkhāro¹⁴, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapañño.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsā¹⁵, ye¹⁶ ariyā āvasimsu¹⁷ vā āvasanti¹⁸ vā āvasissanti¹⁹ vā ti.

XX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati Kammāsa-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. continues: pa = no parihāni.

³ T. M₇ majjhimā | pe.

⁴ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh^o, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

⁵ T. 'me; M₇ ime. ⁶ M. ariyā^o

⁷ Ph. ya ar^o; T. yaṃ-d-ar^o; M₇ yad ariyā.

⁸ Ph. ava^o; T. ^osamsu. ⁹ M₇ av^o; Ph. vas^o

¹⁰ T. caturārakkho; M₇ cakā^o ¹¹ T. M₇ ^oparassano.

¹² T. M₇ paṇunna^o

¹³ T. M₇ samāye vissatṭhosano (M₇ vissatthesano).

¹⁴ M₇ paddhakāya^o

¹⁵ T. M₇ ariyā^o; M₇ also in the next place.

¹⁶ T. ya; omitted by Ph.; M₇ yad ariyo.

¹⁷ Ph. av^o ¹⁸ M₇ av^o; Ph. va^o

¹⁹ M₇ av^o; Ph. va^o; T. āvasassanti.

dhammaṃ¹ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . .² Bhagavā³ etad³ avoca³: —

2. Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave ariyavāsā, ye⁵ ariyā āvasimsu⁶ vā āvasanti⁷ vā āvasissanti⁸ vā. Katame dasa?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippāhino hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho, caturāpasseno⁹, paṇṇapaccakasacco¹⁰, samavayasatṭhesano, anāvilasaṅkappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro¹¹, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapaṇṇo.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippāhino hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaccchando pahino hoti, vyāpādo pahino hoti, thinamiddhaṃ pahinaṃ hoti, uddhaacca-kukkaccaṃ pahinaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahinā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippāhino hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano upekhako¹² viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe¹³ . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummano upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā samanāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkhāy' ekam paṭisevati, saṅkhāy' ekam adhivāseti, saṅkhāy' ekam parivajjeti, saṅkhāy' ekam vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu caturāpasseno¹⁴ hoti.

¹ Ph. °dammaṃ; T. Kammāssadhammā; M. °ssadhammaṃ.

² S. pe. ³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M, ime.

⁵ T. ya; omitted by Ph.; M, d-ariyā.

⁶ T. av°; Ph. va° ⁷ M, av°; Ph. va°

⁸ Ph. va°; T. omits av° vā. ⁹ M, °passano.

¹⁰ M, °sayo. ¹¹ T. passaddho k°

¹² M. Ph. S. upekkh° throughout. ¹³ M. la; omitted by Ph.

¹⁴ T. °passeno corr. to °passano.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panunnapaccekasacco hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno, yāni tāni puthusamaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni, seyyathidam sassato loko ti¹ vā² asassato³ loko ti¹ vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā, tam jivam tam sarīran ti vā, aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīran ti vā, hoti Tathāgato parammarapā ti vā, na⁴ hoti Tathāgato parammarapā ti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarapā ti vā, neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā ti vā, sabbāni⁵ tāni nupāni⁶ honti panunpāni⁶ cattāni vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissatthāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panunnapaccekasacco hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatthesano hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti⁷, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti⁸, brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatthesano hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmasaṅkappo pahīno hoti, vyāpādaṅkappo pahīno hoti, vihiṃsasaṅkappo pahīno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassādomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁹ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati paṭisuddhiṃ catuttham¹⁰ jhānam¹⁰ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto¹¹ hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgā¹² cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto¹¹ hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapaṇño hoti?

¹ T. hoti. ² T. omits as^o loko ti vā.

³ T. omits na h^o T^o p^o ti vā. ⁴ T. M., sabbāni 'ssa.

⁵ T. M., pa^o ⁶ omitted by T. M., ⁷ T. honti.

⁸ T. hoti corr. to homti. ⁹ T. M., atthag^o

¹⁰ T. M., catutthajjh^o ¹¹ M., vi^o ¹² T. lābhā.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'rāgo me pahino ucchinna-mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ kato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo' ti pajānāti, 'doso me pahino . . . pe¹ . . . moho me pahino ucchinna-mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ kato āyatim anuppādadhammo' ti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapaṇṇo hoti.

14. Ye hi keci bhikkhave² atitā addhānaṃ ariyā ariyavāse³ āvasimsu⁴, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse⁵ āvasimsu⁴. Ye hi keci bhikkhave² anāgatā addhānaṃ ariyā ariyavāse⁵ āvasissanti⁶, sabbe te im' eva⁷ dasa ariyavāse⁸ āvasissanti⁶. Ye hi keci bhikkhave⁹ etarahi ariyā ariyavāse⁸ āvasanti⁶, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse³ āvasanti⁶.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsā, ye¹⁰ ariyā āvasimsu⁴ vā āvasanti⁶ vā āvasissanti⁶ vā ti¹¹.

Nāthavaggo¹² dutiyo.

Tatr'¹³ uddānaṃ¹⁴:

Senāsanā ca aṅgāni¹⁵ samyojanakhilena¹⁶ ca

Appamādo āhuneyyo dve nāthā dve ariyavāsena¹⁷ cā ti.

XXI.

1. Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā¹⁸ catuddisā¹⁸

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² T. M₇ insert bhikkhū.

³ T. °sena; M₇ °sena. ⁴ Ph. av°

⁵ T. °sena; M. ariyā° ⁶ Ph. va°

⁷ T. M₇ ime. ⁸ T. °sena. ⁹ T. inserts bhikkhū.

¹⁰ Ph. ya; omitted by T. M₇; M₇ omits also ariyā.

¹¹ T. M₇ omit ti.

¹² S. M₀ (Com.) Nāthakarapa°; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo. ¹³ S. tass'.

¹⁴ T. M₇ add bhavati. ¹⁵ M₇ aṅgādi; S. aṅgā ca.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °nākh°; T. M₇ °navilena.

¹⁷ M. ariyāvāsā; S. vasena. ¹⁸ omitted by T. M₇.

anuviloketvā tikkhattum sihanādaṃ nadatī¹, tikkhattum sihanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Māhaṃ khuddake pāṇe viśamagate saṃghātaṃ āpādesin'² ti. Siho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassa' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idaṃ assa hoti sihanāda-smim. Dasa yimāni³ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgata-paccuppannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ⁴ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātu⁵

¹ M. Ph. nadi.

² T. M, °dosin; M. āpātesin; Ph. °tesī.

³ T. M, imāni.

⁴ S. °gāminiṃ pa° *throughout*; M, °gāmini° and °nim pa°

⁵ S. °dhātuṃ.

nānādhātu¹-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātu¹-nānādhātu¹-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ³ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ⁴ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁵ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave⁶ Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca⁷ pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣaṃ⁸ pi jātiyo timsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ⁹

¹ S. °dhātuṃ. ² M. la; Ph. pa = brahmacakkaṃ pa°

³ M. Ph. nānāvi°; S. °dhimuttikaṃ; M. °kathaṃ.

⁴ Ph. nānāvi°; S. °kaṃ; M. °kathaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. S. °vimokkha° *always*.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa = pajānāti.

⁷ T. pe = dasa; M. *puts* pe *after* pañca pi j°

⁸ T. M. *visatim*. ⁹ M. Ph. °lisaṃ; S. °lisaṃ.

pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹ pi² aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukha-
dukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim³, tatrāpāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh' upaṇṇo⁴ ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁵ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

~10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁶ satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁶ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena⁷ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchādītthikā⁸ micchādītthikammasamādānā⁹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upaṇṇā¹⁰; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena⁷ samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḥ sammādītthikā sammādītthikammasamādānā¹¹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokāṃ upaṇṇā¹⁰ ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁶ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² T. M₇ uppādim.

³ M. M₆ idh' upaṇṇo. ⁴ M. lā; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. 'mānussakena throughout. ⁶ T. M₇ uppajja^o

⁷ T. M₇ vaci | pe | mano^o ⁸ omitted by M₇.

⁹ T. 'samānā. ¹⁰ T. M₇ upaṇṇā.

¹¹ T. sammāsamādānā.

Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ² diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yebi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato³ āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

XXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Ye te Ānanda dhammā tesam tesam adhimuttipadānaṃ⁴ abhiññā sacchikiriyāya samvattanti, visārado ahaṃ Ānanda tattha⁴ paṭijānāmi tesam tesam⁵ tathā tathā⁵ dhammaṃ desetum, yathā yathā⁵ paṭipanno santaṃ vā 'atthi' ti ñassati, asantaṃ vā 'natthi' ti ñassati, hīnaṃ vā 'hīna' ti ñassati, paṇitaṃ vā 'paṇita' ti ñassati, sa-uttaraṃ⁶ vā 'sa-uttara' ti ñassati, anuttaraṃ vā 'anuttara' ti ñassati, yathā yathā vā⁵ pana taṃ ñāteyyaṃ⁷ vā

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M., °padhānaṃ. ⁴ T. M., tatra.

⁵ omitted by T. M., ⁶ T. savu°

⁷ T. M., ñātassayyaṃ; S. ñātayyaṃ.

dittheyyam¹ vā sacchikāṭayyam² vā, tathā³ tathā³ ñassati vā dakkhati vā⁴ sacchikarissati⁵ vā⁶ ti: ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Etad ānuttariyaṃ Ānanda nāpānam, yad⁶ idaṃ⁶ tattha tattha yathābhūtanāpānam⁷. Etasmā⁸ 'vāham⁹ Ānanda nāpā añnam nāpam uttaritaram vā paṇitataram vā natthi ti vadāmi. Dasa yimāni Ānanda⁶ Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Ānanda¹⁰ Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda¹¹ Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ p' Ānanda Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ ṭhānaśo hetuso vipākam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹² . . . idaṃ p' Ānanda . . . pe¹³ . . .

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato sabbatthagāmini-paṭipadaṃ¹⁴ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹² . . . idaṃ p' Ānanda . . . pe¹⁵ . . .

6. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato anekadhātu¹⁶-nānādhātu¹⁶-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹² . . . idaṃ p' Ānanda . . . pe¹⁷ . . .

¹ Ph. dattheyyam; T. M., S. datṭhayaṃ.

² M., ⁰kattayyaṃ; T. ⁰kattavyaṃ; M. Ph. ⁰kareyyaṃ.

³ T. Tathāgataṃ; M., *adds* tam. ⁴ T. va.

⁵ T. sacchiriyassati; S. sacchi vā karissati.

⁶ *omitted by* T. M.,

⁷ Ph. M., ⁰bhūtaṃ nāpam; T. ⁰bhūtanāpānam.

⁸ T. *omits* etasmā 'vāham Ā⁰ nāpā; M., *has* nāpānam.

⁹ S. cūham. ¹⁰ M. Ph. *only* idha.

¹¹ T. M., pan' Ā⁰ *throughout*. ¹² M. la; Ph. pa.

¹³ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. M., ¹⁴ S. ⁰gāminiṃ paṭi⁰

¹⁵ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁶ S. ⁰dhātuṃ.

¹⁷ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M.,

7. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānā-dhimuttikatam yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

8. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattam³ yathābhūtam⁴ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

9. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-samādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

10. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihi-tam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

11. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathākam-mūpage satte pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe⁵ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

12. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam p' Ānanda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchi-katvā upasampajja viharati, idam p' Ānanda Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato, āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brah-macakkam pavatteti.

Imāni kho Ānanda dasa Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijā-nāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti ti⁸.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M.

³ T. M. indriyasamvaropari^o

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. Tathāgato | pe.

⁶ M. Ph. add anāsavaṃ ceto^o

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; S. in full. ⁸ Ph. omits ti.

XXIII.

1. Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, atthi bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena, atthi bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam¹ āpanno hoti kañci-d²-eva desam kāyena. Tam enam anuvicca viññū sabrahmacāri evam āhamsu 'āyasmā kho akusalam āpanno kañci-d-eva desam kāyena, sādhu vatāyasmā kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāvetū' ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārihi vuccamāno kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam āpanno hoti kañci-d-eva desam vācāya. Tam enam anuvicca viññū sabrahmacāri evam āhamsu 'āyasmā kho akusalam āpanno kañci-d-eva desam vācāya, sādhu vatāyasmā vācāduccaritam pahāya vācāsu-caritam bhāvetū' ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārihi vuccamāno vācāduccaritam pahāya vācāsu-caritam bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā?

4. Lobho³ bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbo no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbo. Doso bhikkhave . . . pe⁴ . . . Moho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Kodho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Upa-nāho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Makkho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Paḷaso

¹ T. M, °le. ² M. Ph. kiñci throughout.

³ T. M, add kho. ⁴ M. la; omitted by Ph. S.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

bhikkhave¹ . . . Macchariyaṃ bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbāṃ no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbāṃ. Pāpikā bhikkhave issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā² pahātabbā.

Katamā ca³ bhikkhave pāpikā issā?

5. Idha bhikkhave ijjhāti gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā. Tatr' aññatarassa dāsassa vā upavāsassa⁴ vā evaṃ hoti 'aho vat' imassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā na ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā' ti. Samaṇo vā pana brāhmaṇo vā lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tatr' aññatarassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā evaṃ hoti 'aho vata ayam⁵ āyasmā na lābhī assa cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ' ti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpikā issā.

Pāpikā⁶ bhikkhave issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā⁷ pahātabbā.

6. Pāpikā⁷ bhikkhave icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā⁸ pahātabbā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave⁹ pāpikā icchā?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco assaddho samāno 'saddho ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, dussīlo samāno 'silavā ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, appassuto⁹ samāno 'bahussuto ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, saṅgaṇikārāmo samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, kusito samāno 'āraddhaviṛiyo ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, mutṭhassati samāno 'upatṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, asamāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, duppañño samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, akhiṇāsavo¹⁰ samāno 'khiṇāsavo ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² omitted by M. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. upāsakassa; T. ovāpavāssa (sic); M₇ yopavāsassa.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ in M. this phrase is missing.

⁷ in Ph. this phrase is missing.

⁸ T. inserts pahātabbā.

⁹ M₇ omits all from appa^o to asamāhito.

¹⁰ T. M₇ anāsavo.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpikā icchā.

Pāpikā¹ bhikkhave icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā² pahātabbā.

8. Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhum³ lobho abhībhuyya iriyati, doso . . . pe⁴ . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso⁵ . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhībhuyya iriyati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na⁶ ayam⁷ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho abhībhuyya iriyati. Na ayam⁷ āyasmā⁸ tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhībhuyya iriyati.

9. Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhum³ lobho nābhībhuyya iriyati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya iriyati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā⁹ ayam⁷ āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhībhuyya iriyati. Tathā ayam⁷ āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya iriyati ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Āvuso ti kho te

¹ M. has ime vuccanti bh° dhammā instead of pāp° bh° icchā.

² omitted by M. ³ T. M, bhikkhu.

⁴ only in T. M, ⁵ T. M, pal° always.

⁶ T. M, tam; M. Ph. nāyam throughout.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. adds yasmā.

⁹ Ph. tathāyaṃ throughout. ¹⁰ M. °ve.

bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Nāṇavādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'jānāmi' imaṃ dhammaṃ paṇṇāsiṃ dhammaṃ ti. Taṃ ce āvuso bhikkhu¹ lobho abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . pe² . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evaṃ assa veditabbo: Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā paṇṇāsi, yathā paṇṇato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā paṇṇāsi, yathā paṇṇato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati.

3. Bhāvanāvādaṃ⁴ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno, bhāvitakāyo'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapaṇṇo' ti. Taṃ ce āvuso bhikkhu⁵ lobho abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evaṃ assa veditabbo: Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā paṇṇāsi, yathā paṇṇato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā paṇṇāsi, yathā paṇṇato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ⁶ pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati.

4. Nāṇavādaṃ ca āvuso⁷ bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādaṃ ca 'jānāmi' imaṃ dhammaṃ paṇṇāsiṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapaṇṇo' ti. Taṃ ce āvuso bhikkhu⁵ lobho abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā

¹ T. bhikkhu. ² only in T. M.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ Ph. °dī. ⁵ T. M, bhikkhu.

⁶ T. adds pāpikā issā. ⁷ T. panāvuso.

abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam¹ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso daliddo² 'va samāno aḍḍhavādam³ vadeyya, adhano 'va⁴ samāno dhanavādam vadeyya, abhogavā⁵ 'va⁶ samāno bhogavādam vadeyya; so kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanne na sakkuṇeyya upanihātum⁷ dhanam vā dhaññam vā rajatam vā jātārūpam vā; tam enam evam jāneyyum 'daliddo 'va⁸ ayam āyasmā samāno aḍḍhavādam³ vadeti, adhano 'va⁹ ayam āyasmā samāno dhanavādam vadeti, abhogavā 'va⁶ ayam āyasmā samāno bhogavādam vadeti. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanne na sakkoti upanihātum⁷ dhanam vā dhaññam vā rajatam vā jātārūpam vā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso nānavādañ ca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañ ca 'jānam'imam dhammam passām' imam dhammam, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasiilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyam . . .

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. S. dal^o throughout.

³ T. M₇ assavādam. ⁴ T. M₇ ca.

⁵ M. Ph. abhogo. ⁶ omitted by T. M₇.

⁷ M. upanihātum; Ph. T. upanihantum; M₇ upanihantum and upanihātum.

⁸ T. vā; omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M₇ vā.

pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

6. Nāpavādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'jānām'imaṃ dhammaṃ passām' imaṃ dhammaṃ' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhu¹ lobho nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evaṃ assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

7. Bhāvanāvādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapaṇño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhu² lobho nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evaṃ assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

8. Nāpavādañ ca āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañ ca 'jānām'imaṃ dhammaṃ passām'imaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapaṇño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhu¹ lobho nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evaṃ assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti;

¹ T. M., bhikkhu.

² M. Ph. T. M., bhikkhu.

tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti ... moho ... kodho ... upanāho ... makkho ... paḷāso ... macchariyaṃ ... pāpikā issā ... pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ¹ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso aḍḍho 'va² samāno aḍḍhavādaṃ³ vadeyya, dhanavā 'va⁴ samāno dhanavādaṃ vadeyya, bhogavā 'va samāno bhogavādaṃ vadeyya; so kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanne sakkuṇeyya upanihātum⁵ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā; tam enaṃ evaṃ jāneyyum 'aḍḍho 'va ayam āyasmā samāno aḍḍhavādaṃ³ vadeti, dhanavā 'va⁶ ayam āyasmā samāno dhanavādaṃ vadeti, bhogavā 'va⁷ ayam āyasmā samāno bhogavādaṃ vadeti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanne sakkoti upanihātum⁵ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso nāpavādaṃ ca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādaṃ ca 'jānām'imaṃ dhammaṃ passām'imaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum⁸ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso ... moho ... kodho ... upanāho ... makkho ... paḷāso ... macchariyaṃ ... pāpikā issā ... pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti ... moho ... kodho ... upanāho ... makkho ... paḷāso ... macchariyaṃ ... pāpikā issā ... pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati ti⁹.

¹ T. *inserts* pāpikā issā. ² T. *ca*.

³ M, *assavādaṃ*. ⁴ *omitted by* Ph. T.

⁵ M. upanihātum; Ph. T. upanihantum (T. *also* upani⁶); M, upanihātum *and* upanihantum.

⁶ Ph. *ca*; *omitted by* T. ⁷ Ph. M, *ca*.

⁸ M, bhikkhu. ⁹ *omitted by* M. Ph.

XXV.

1. Dasa yimāni¹ bhikkhave kasipāyatanāni. Katamāni dasa?

2. Paṭhavīkaṣiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ² advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ, āpokaṣiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . .³ tejokaṣiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . vāyokaṣiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . nilakaṣiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . pitakaṣiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . lohitaṣiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . odātaṣiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . ākāsaṣiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . viññāṇakaṣiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasipāyatanāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantisu⁴ viharati Kuraraghare⁵ pavatte pabbate. Atha kho Kālī upāsikā Kuraragharikā yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kālī upāsikā Kuraragharikā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca:—

2. Vuttaṃ⁶ idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā Kumāripaṇhesu (Cf. S. I, p. 126):

Atthassa pattiṃ⁷ hadayassa santiṃ⁸
jetvāna senaṃ piyasātarūpaṃ⁹
eko 'haṃ¹⁰ jhāyī¹¹ sukham anubodhiṃ¹²,
tasmā janena¹³ na¹⁴ karomi sakkhiṃ¹⁵
sakkhi¹⁶ na sampajjati kenaci me ti.

¹ T. imāni. ² T. M₇ add ca. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. °disu. ⁵ M. Ph. Kula° throughout. ⁶ T. uttam.

⁷ S. patti. ⁸ M. S. °ti. ⁹ Ph. piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ.

¹⁰ S. eko 'ha; M. ekāhaṃ; Ph. ekāha; M₇ ekam 'haṃ.

¹¹ T. M₇ °yipi; M. °yaṃ; Ph. jhānaṃ.

¹² S. ānu°; Ph. °dhaṃ. ¹³ T. jā° ¹⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

¹⁵ T. sakkhi; M. sakkhiṃ; omitted by Ph.

¹⁶ M. sakkhi; Ph. sikkhi.

Imassa nu¹ kho bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsita² kathaṃ vitthārena attho³ datt⁴habbo ti⁵?

3. Paṭhavikasipāsamāpattiparamā kho bhagini eke⁶ samānabrāhmaṇā atthābhini⁷bbaṭtesu⁸. Yāvata⁹ kho bhagini paṭhavikasipāsamāpattiparamatā tad abhiññāsi Bhagavā, tad abhiññāya¹⁰ Bhagavā ādim¹¹ addasa ādinavam addasa nissaraṇam addasa maggāmaggañāpadassanā¹² addasa. Tassa ādidassanahetu¹³ ādinavadassanahetu nissaraṇadassanahetu maggāmaggañāpadassanahetu atthassa patti hadayassa santi viditā hoti. Āpokasipāsamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . .¹⁴ tejokasipāsamāpattiparamā kho¹⁵ bhagini . . . vāyokasipāsamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . nilakasipāsamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . pītakasipāsamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . lohitasipāsamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . odātakasipāsamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . akāsakasipāsamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . viññāpakasipāsamāpattiparamā kho bhagini eke¹⁶ samānabrāhmaṇā atthābhini¹⁷bbaṭtesu¹⁸. Yāvata¹⁹ kho bhagini viññāpakasipāsamāpattiparamatā tad abhiññāsi Bhagavā, tad abhiññāya²⁰ Bhagavā ādim²¹ addasa ādinavam addasa nissaraṇam addasa maggāmaggañāpadassanā²² addasa. Tassa ādidassanahetu²³ ādinavadassanahetu nissaraṇadassanahetu maggāmaggañāpadassanahetu atthassa patti hadayassa santi viditā hoti. Iti kho bhagini yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā Kumāripaṇhesu

Atthassa patti²⁴ hadayassa santi²⁵

jetvāna senaṃ piyasātarūpaṃ²⁶

eko 'haṃ²⁷ jhāyi²⁸ sukham anubodhiṃ²⁹,

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. attham; M. atthā 'va.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. S. eko.

⁵ T. attābhini⁷bbaṭtesu: M. Ph. attho ti abhi⁹

⁶ T. M. abhiññā. ⁷ M. Ph. assādam.

⁸ T. maggāñāpa⁹ ⁹ M. Ph. assāda¹⁰ ¹⁰ M. pa.

¹¹ T. M. add pana. ¹² Ph. eko corr. to eke.

¹³ T. attābhini⁷bbaṭtesu (sic); M. Ph. attho ti abhi⁹

¹⁴ T. S. patti. ¹⁵ M. S. 'ti. ¹⁶ Ph. piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ.

¹⁷ T. S. eko 'ha; M. ekāhaṃ; Ph. ekāha.

¹⁸ T. 'yi; M. 'yim; M. 'yam; Ph. jhānam.

¹⁹ S. ānu²⁰; Ph. 'dham.

tasmā janena na¹ karomi sakkhiṃ²
sakkhi³ na sampajjati kenaci me ti

imassa kho bhagini Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ
vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti⁴.

XXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā
bhikkhū pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya
Sāvatthiyaṃ⁵ piṇḍāya pāvisimso⁶. Atha kho tesam bhik-
khūnaṃ etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyaṃ
piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ
paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁷ ti. Atha
kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ
ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā tehi añña-
titthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimso, sammo-
daniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁸ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nīsi-
dimso. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū te añña-
titthiyā paribbājaka etad avocum: —

2. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ
deseti 'etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbam dhammaṃ abhijā-
nātha, sabbam dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya⁹ viharathā'
ti. Mayam pi¹⁰ kho āvuso sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ
desema 'etha tumhe āvuso sabbam dhammaṃ abhijānātha,
sabbam dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya¹¹ viharathā' ti.
Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyoso¹² kiṃ nānakara-
ṇaṃ samaṇassa vā¹³ Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yad idam¹⁴

¹ omitted by Ph. T. ² M. sakkhiṃ; omitted by Ph.

³ M. sakkhi; T. sakkhiṃ; omitted by M₇. ⁴ T. hoti.

⁵ Ph. 'tthim. ⁶ Ph. S. pa°

⁷ T. M₇ °mimso (M₇ °mi) and so on as two lines further.

⁸ M. Ph. sārā° ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. ¹⁰ T. M₇ hi.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ¹² S. °yaso; T. adhippāyo.

¹³ T. puts vā after Go°; M₆ M₇ repeat vā after Go°;
Ph. omits it.

¹⁴ T. M₇ add vā.

dhammadesanāya¹ vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanaṃ² ti?

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimsu na ppaṭikkosimsu, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanā pakkamimsu³ 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ aññissāmā'⁴ ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: —

4. Idha mayam bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ⁵ piṇḍāya pāvisimha⁶. Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūna mayam yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāmā' ti. Atha kho mayam bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimha, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ⁷ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimha. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe etad avocum: Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbam dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbam dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya⁸ viharathā' ti. Mayam pi kho āvuso sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desema 'etha tumhe āvuso sabbam dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbam dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya⁹ viharathā' ti. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyoso¹⁰ kiṃ nānākarapaṃ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa¹¹ amhākaṃ vā, yad idaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā¹² vā anusāsanaṃ¹³ ti? Atha

¹ T. M, °yam. ² Ph. M, °nan. ³ S. pakkimsu.

⁴ T. M, aj° ⁵ M. Ph. °tthim.

⁶ M. Ph. S. pa°; M. Ph. S. °hā and the same ending throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. sārā° ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. ¹⁰ S. °yaso.

¹¹ T. M, add vā. ¹² T. M, M, °yam.

¹³ Ph. °nan; M, °sati.

kho mayam bhante tesam añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na ppaṭikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimha¹ 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāma'² ti.

5. Evaṃ vādinō bhikkhave añnatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā: Eko āvuso pañho eko³ uddeso³ ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni, cattāro pañhā cattaro uddesā cattari veyyākaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañc'⁴ uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta pañhā satt'⁵ uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, attha pañhā atth'⁶ uddesā attha veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā nav'⁷ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa pañhā das'⁸ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti? Evaṃ puttā bhikkhave añnatitthiyā paribbājakā na c'eva⁹ sampāyissanti¹⁰ uttariṇ¹¹ ca¹¹ vighātaṃ āpajjissanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā taṃ bhikkhave avisayasmiṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo¹² imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya añnatra Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā ito vā pana sutvā.

6. Eko pañho eko³ uddeso³ ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ¹³?

Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno¹⁴ sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyanta-dassāvi sammatthābhisamecca¹⁵ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamasmīṃ ekadhamme?

Sabbe sattā āharaṭṭhitikā.

¹ T. pakkammimha. ² T. M₆. M₇ aj^o

³ Ph. ek' udd^o ⁴ S. pañca.

⁵ T. M₇. S. satta. ⁶ S. attha.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava. ⁸ S. dasa.

⁹ T. na 'va; M₇ tañ ca; S. neva; omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ S. sampādayissanti.

¹¹ M. Ph. uttari ca; S. °rīm pi.

¹² T. so. ¹³ T. uttam. ¹⁴ T. M₇ niccamāno.

¹⁵ M. Ph. samma-d-atthaṃ abhi^o throughout; T. M₇ sammatthātambhisamecca (sic).

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno¹ sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca² diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Eko pañho eko³ uddeso⁴ ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ⁴, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dvisu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dvisu?

Nāme ca rūpe ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvisu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tisu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu tisū?

Tisu vedanāsu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave tisū dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

¹ T. niccināmāno.

² T. sammā Tathāgate 'bhisamecca; M, sammā tathā-tambhisamecca (*sic*).

³ Ph. ek' uddo^o ⁴ T. uttaṃ.

Catūsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu?

Catūsu āhāresu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

10. Pañca pañhā pañc'¹ uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañcasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu upādānakkhandesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave pañcasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Pañca pañhā pañc'² uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Chasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu chasu?

Chasu ajjhattikesu³ āyatanesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave chasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

¹ M. S. pañca. ² S. pañca.

³ T. ajjhantikatesu.

Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

12. Satta pañhā satt'¹ uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Sattasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu sattasu?

Sattasu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave sattasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Satta pañhā satt'² uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'³ uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Aṭṭhasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'⁴ uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

14. Nava pañhā nav'⁵ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu.

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. satta. ² M. T. M₆. M₇. S. satta.

³ S. aṭṭha. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava.

Imesu kho bhikkhave navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Nava pañhā nav'¹ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Dasa pañhā das'² uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dasasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu?

Dasasu akusalesu³ kammaopathesu⁴.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Dasa pañhā das'² uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

XXVIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyaṃ⁴ viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho sambahulā Kajaṅgalā⁵ upāsakā yena Kajaṅgalā⁶ bhikkhuni ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Kajaṅgalāṃ⁷ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nistimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kajaṅgalā⁵ upāsakā Kajaṅgalāṃ⁷ bhikkhuniṃ etad avocum: —

2. Vuttaṃ idam ayye⁸ Bhagavatā Mahāpañhesu: eko paṇho eko uddeso ekam veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni,

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava. ² S. dasa; M₆ dasa and das'.

³ M. S. 'lakamma°

⁴ T. Kamjaṅg°; Ph. Jaṅg°

⁵ M. 'lakā; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

⁶ Ph. Jaṅg°; M. Kajaṅgalikā.

⁷ Ph. Jaṅg°; M. Kajaṅgalikam. ⁸ M₆ ayyo.

cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañc'¹ uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta pañhā satt'² uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, atthā pañhā atth'³ uddesā atthā veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā nav'⁴ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa pañhā das'⁵ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti. Imassa nu kho ayye Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa katham vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti⁶?

3. Na⁶ kho⁶ pan' etam⁶ āvuso Bhagavato⁷ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, na pi manobhāvanīyaṇam bhikkhūnam sammukhā sutam samukhā paṭiggahitam; api⁸ ca yathā⁹ m' ettha khāyati¹⁰, tam supātha sādhuṇam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam ayye' ti kho Kajaṅgalā¹¹ upāsakā Kajaṅgalāya¹² bhikkhuniyā paccassosum. Kajaṅgalā¹³ bhikkhuni etad avoca: —

4. Eko pañho eko¹⁴ uddeso ekam veyyākaraṇam ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiṃ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Ekadhamme āvuso bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca ditth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamasmim ekadhamme?

Sabbe sattā āharaṭṭhitikā.

Imasmim kho āvuso ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca ditth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Eko¹⁵ pañho eko¹⁴ uddeso ekam veyyākaraṇam ti iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

¹ S. pañca. ² M₆. S. satta.

³ S. atthā. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava.

⁵ M₇. S. dasa. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. 'atā. ⁸ T. na api.

⁹ Ph. kho; T. M₆. M₇ mam' ettha for m' ettha.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ 'yāti. ¹¹ M. 'lakā; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹² T. 'lā; M. 'likāya; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹³ Ph. Jaṅg^o; M. Kajaṅgalikā.

¹⁴ Ph. ek'. ¹⁵ T. M₆ add āvuso.

5. Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dvīsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dvīsu?

Nāme ca rūpe ca . . . pe¹ . . .

Katamesu tīsu?

Tīsu vedanāsu.

Imesu kho āvuso tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

6. Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Catūsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu?

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu.

Imesu kho āvuso catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Pañca pañhā pañc'² uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañcasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu indriyesu . . . pe³ . . .

Katamesu chasu?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *in full*. ² S. pañca.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.*

Chasu nissaraṇiyāsu dhātūsu . . .¹

Katamesu sattasu?

Sattasu bojjhaṅgesu . . .²

Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Ariye³ aṭṭhaṅgike³ magge⁴.

Imesu kho āvuso aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'⁵ uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Nava pañhā nav'⁶ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Navasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu.

Imesu kho āvuso navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Nava⁷ pañhā nav'⁸ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Dasa pañhā das'⁹ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dasasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu?

Dasasu kusalesu¹⁰ kammaopathesu¹⁰.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² S. aṭṭhasu ariyesu; M. Ph. aṭṭhasu ariya.

³ S. °kesu; M. Ph. °ka°

⁴ M. Ph. S. maggesu; M. has ariyo °ko maggo.

⁵ S. aṭṭha. ⁶ M. S. nava.

⁷ M. omits all from Nava to Katamesu dasasu.

⁸ T. M. S. nava. ⁹ S. dasa. ¹⁰ S. kusala°

Imesu kho āvuso dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisam-
ecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Dasa pañhā das'¹ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṁ
taṁ vuttaṁ Bhagavatā, idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

10. Iti kho āvuso yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ Bhagavatā Mahā-
pañhesu²; Eko pañho eko³ uddeso ekaṁ veyyākaraṇaṁ
... pe⁴ ... dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti⁵ imassa kho ahaṁ⁶
āvuso Bhagavatā saṁkhittena bhāsitaṁ evaṁ vitthārena
atthaṁ ājānāmi⁷. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso
Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṁ atthaṁ paṭi-
puccheyyātha⁸. Yathā no⁹ Bhagavā vyākaroṭi¹⁰, tathā
naṁ dhāreyyātha¹¹ ti. 'Evaṁ ayye' ti kho Kajaṅgalā¹²
upāsakā¹³ Kajaṅgalāya¹⁴ bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṁ abhinan-
ditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Kajaṅgalam bhikkhunim
abhiyādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā
ekamantaṁ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho Kajaṅgalā
upāsakā, yāvatako ahosi Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā saddhim
kathāsallāpo, taṁ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesum.

11. Sādhū sādhū gahapatayo. Paṇḍitā gahapatayo
Kajaṅgalā bhikkhuni, mahāpaññā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā
bhikkhuni. Sace¹⁵ pi tumhe gahapatayo maṁ¹⁶ upasaṅ-
kamitvā etaṁ atthaṁ puccheyyātha¹⁷, ahaṁ pi c'etaṁ¹⁸

¹ S. dasa.

² M. Ph. saṁkhittena bhāsitaṁ Mahāpañhāsu.

³ Ph. ek'.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; M. Ph. S. *add* dasa pañhā das' (S. dasa) uddesā.

⁵ S. *adds* iti. ⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ aj^o.

⁸ S. pari^o; M₇ pu^o; T. M₆ puccheyyatha (*sic*).

⁹ M. kho naṁ. ¹⁰ T. vya^o.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'yyathā. ¹² M. 'lakā; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹³ T. 'sikā.

¹⁴ M. 'likāya; Ph. Jaṅgalāya, and so in every similar case.

¹⁵ M. Ph. maṁ ce. ¹⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M₆.

¹⁷ M. paṭipu^o; T. M₇ 'yyatha.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ ca taṁ.

evam eva¹ vyākareyyam², yathā tam³ Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā vyākatam⁴.

Eso⁵ c'eva⁶ tassa⁶ attho, evañ ca⁷ nam⁷ dhāreyyāthā⁸ ti.

XXIX.

1. Yāvata bhikkhave Kāsi-Kosalā, yāvata rañño Pasenadissa⁹ Kosalassa vijitam¹⁰, rājā tattha Pasenadi Kosalo¹¹ aggam akkhāyati. Rañño pi¹² kho bhikkhave Pasenadissa¹¹ Kosalassa atth' eva aññathattam¹³, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto¹⁴ agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

2. Yāvata bhikkhave candimasuriyā pariharanti, disā bhanti virocāmānā¹⁵, tāva saḥassadhāloko, tasmim saḥassadhāloke saḥsam candānam, saḥsam suriyānam, saḥsam Sinerupabbatarājānam, saḥsam Jambudīpānam, saḥsam Aparagoyānānam¹⁶, saḥsam Uttarakurūnam, saḥsam Pubbavidehānam¹⁷, cattāri mahāsamuddasahassāni¹⁸, cattāri mahārājasahassāni, saḥsam Cātummahārājikānam¹⁹, saḥsam Tāvatisānam, saḥsam Yāmānam, saḥsam Tusitānam²⁰, saḥsam¹² Nimmānaratīnam¹², saḥsam¹² Paranimmitavasavattīnam²¹, saḥsam Brahma-lokānam; yāvata bhikkhave saḥsalokadhātu²², Mahābrahmā

¹ M₆ evam; T. M₇ etam. ² T. M₇ vya°; T. °yya.

³ M. Ph. hi; M₇ katam. ⁴ T. M₇ vya°; M₆ katam.

⁵ T. eva so. ⁶ T. c'ev' assa; M₇ c'ev' etassa.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇. ⁸ T. M₇ °yyathā.

⁹ M. °di; in M. Ph. often written with double-s.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °te. ¹¹ M. Ph. °di.

¹² omitted by S.

¹³ T. °thatattham; M. Ph. °tattham; M₆ attham for aññā°, atthi. ¹⁴ T. M₇ °nde. ¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ virocānā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °yānam; T. °godānam; M₇ °godhānam.

¹⁷ T. continues: kho bh° atth' eva and so on, omitting all the rest.

¹⁸ S. °nam. ¹⁹ M. Cātuma°; Ph. Catuma°

²⁰ M. Ph. Tussi°

²¹ omitted by S.; M. Ph. continue: Dasa yimāni bh° ka-sipāyatanāni. ²² M₆ M₇ saḥassi°

tattha aggam akkhāyati. Mahābrahmuno pi kho bhikkhave atth' eva aññathattam¹, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

3. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo³, yam ayam loko samvattati, samvattamāne bhikkhave loka yebhuyyena sattā ābhassara-vattanikā⁴ bhavanti. Te tattha honti manomayā piti-bhakkhā⁵ sayampabbhā antalikkhe carā subhaṭṭhāyino⁶ ciram digham addhānam tiṭṭhanti. Samvattamāne bhikkhave loka Ābhassarā devā aggam akkhāyanti⁷. Ābhassarānam pi kho bhikkhave devānam atth' eva aññathattam⁸, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim⁹ nibbindanto⁹ agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim¹⁰.

4. Dasa yimāni¹¹ bhikkhave kasiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dasa?

Paṭhavikasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. Āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . .¹² Tejokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Vāyokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Nīlakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Pītakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Lohitakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Odātakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Ākāsakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Viññāṇakasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasiṇāyatanāni.

5. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dasannaṃ kasiṇāyatanānam, yad idaṃ viññāṇakasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. Evaṃsaññino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaññinaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam¹³, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ

¹ T. °tattam. ² M, °ndo; T. *has a blunder*.

³ M, pathamasa° ⁴ T. M, ābhassaravasava°

⁵ T. pitimayā bhakkhā. ⁶ M, subhaṭṭhāyino.

⁷ S. °yati. ⁸ T. aññattam.

⁹ T. tasmim pi nibbinde; M, °ndati.

¹⁰ S. °min ti. ¹¹ T. imāni. ¹² M. la; Ph. pa.

¹³ M. Ph. °tattham.

passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim¹ nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim.

6. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave abhikhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

Ajjhattam rūpasāññi³ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni⁴ abhikhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhikhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam rūpasāññi⁵ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni⁶ abhikhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam dutiyam abhikhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi⁷ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam tatiyam abhikhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam catuttham abhikhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma ummāpuppham⁸ nilam nilavaṇṇam nilanidassanam nilanibhāsam, seyyathā⁹ vā¹⁰ pana tam¹¹ vattham bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattam nilam nilavaṇṇam nilanidassanam nilanibhāsam: evam evam¹² ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni, tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam pañcamam abhikhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pitāni pitavaṇṇāni pitanidassanāni pitanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma kappikārapuppham pitam pitavaṇṇam pitanidassanam pitanibhāsam, seyyathā vā¹³ pana tam¹⁴ vattham

¹ T. tasmim pi nibbindo; M, ^{ndo}.

² omitted by T. ³ T. M₆ M₇ arūpa° ⁴ T. M₆ rūpa°

⁵ Ph. S. ummārapu°; T. dammāpupphāni; M₇ ummāpupphā, both omitting nilam.

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ S. add pi; M₆ omits vā, T. M₇ put it after vattham.

⁷ T. M₇ eva. ⁸ T. pi.

bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham pītam pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam: evam evam¹ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma bandhujīvakapuppham² lohitakam lohitakavaṇṇam lohitakanidassanam lohitakanibhāsam, seyyathā³ vā³ pana taṃ vattham bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham lohitakam lohitakavaṇṇam lohitakanidassanam lohitakanibhāsam: evam evam⁴ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni⁵. Seyyathā pi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātanidassanā odātanibhāsā, seyyathā vā³ pana taṃ⁶ vattham bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham odātam odātavaṇṇam odātanidassanam odātanibhāsam: evam evam⁴ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni.

7. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānam, yad idaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi⁷ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Evaṃsaññino⁸ pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaññinaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth' eva

¹ M. Ph. S. bandha° ² M₆ adds pi.

³ T. pi. ⁴ M. eva.

⁵ M₆ continues: tāni abhi° and so on.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ Ph. adds yaṃ.

⁸ Ph. °saññi; M₆ has no ca evaṃsaññi bh° santi sattā.

aññathattam¹, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

8. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā³ catasso?

Dukkha paṭipadā dandhabhīṇā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhīṇā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhabhīṇā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhīṇā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

9. Etad aggam bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnam paṭipadānam, yad idaṃ sukhā paṭipadā khippābhīṇā. Evampaṭipannā pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evampaṭipannānam pi kho⁴ bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam⁵, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto⁶ agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

10. Catasso imā bhikkhave saññā. Katamā catasso?

Parittam eko sañjānāti, mahaggatam eko sañjānāti, appamāṇam eko sañjānāti, 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam eko sañjānāti.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso saññā.

11. Etad aggam bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnam saññānam, yad idaṃ 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam eko sañjānāti. Evamsaññino⁷ pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evamsaññīnam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam⁸, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

12. Etad aggam bhikkhave bahirakānaṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ, yad idaṃ 'no c'assam⁹, no ca me siyā, na bhavissāmi, na me bhavissati' ti. Evamdiṭṭhino bhikkhave etaṃ¹⁰ paṭikaṅkham¹¹: yā cāyam¹² bhavē appaṭikulyatā, sā¹³ c'assa

¹ M. °tattham; Ph. °tattam. ² T. M₇ °nde.

³ M₆ has only khippābhīṇā, omitting all the rest.

⁴ omitted by M₆. ⁵ M. °tattam; Ph. °tattham.

⁶ T. pi °nde; M₇ pi °ndo. ⁷ T. °samāni.

⁸ Ph. °tattham. ⁹ T. M₇ c'assa. ¹⁰ T. evam.

¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ °khā. ¹² T. M₆ M₇ 'va 'yam; S. adds tassa.

¹³ omitted by T.; M₆ M₇ yā v'assa.

na bhavissati¹, yā cāyaṃ² bhavanīrodhe pāṭikulyatā³, sā c'assa na bhavissati⁴ ti⁵. Evaṃdiṭṭhino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃdiṭṭhināṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth' eva aññathattam⁶, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passāṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim.

13. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā . . . paramatthavisuddhim⁷ paññāpenti⁸.

14. Etad aggāṃ bhikkhave paramatthavisuddhim⁷ paññāpentaṇaṃ⁹, yad idaṃ sabbaso ākiṇcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Te tad abhiññāya tassa sacchikiriyāya dhammaṃ desenti. Evaṃvādino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃvadināṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth' eva aññathattam⁹, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passāṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto¹⁰ agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim.

15. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā . . .¹¹ paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpenti¹².

16. Etad aggāṃ bhikkhave paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpentaṇaṃ¹², yad idaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ¹³ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupadā - vimokkho. Evaṃvādiṃ¹⁴ kho maṃ bhikkhave evamakkhāyim¹⁵ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena¹⁶ abbhācikkhanti 'na¹⁷ samaṇo Gotamo kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti¹², na rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti¹², na vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti¹² ti¹⁸.

¹ Ph. bhavissa. ² M. vāhaṃ; S. *adds* tassa.

³ T. M₆. M₇. 'tāya; S. paṭi° ⁴ M. Ph. bhavissa.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ M. 'tattam; Ph. 'attham.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. paramayakkhavi° ⁸ M. M₆. S. pañña°

⁹ Ph. 'tattam. ¹⁰ T. M₇. 'ndo.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā te.

¹² M. S. pañña°; Ph. pañña° and pañña°

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. atthag° ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. 'di.

¹⁵ M. M₆. 'yi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. 'tā.

¹⁷ Ph. *puts* na before kāmānaṃ. ¹⁸ omitted by Ph.

17. Kāmānañ cāhaṃ¹ bhikkhave pariññaṃ paññāpemi², rūpānañ³ ca pariññaṃ paññāpemi², vedanānañ ca pariññaṃ paññāpemi², diṭṭh'⁴ eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitibhūto anupādā-parinibbānaṃ paññāpemi² ti.

XXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi⁴ Kosalo uyyodhikāya⁵ nivatto hoti vijitasāṅgāmo⁶ laddhādhippāyo. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yenārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena⁷ gantvā⁷ yānā paccorohitvā pattiko⁸ va ārāmaṃ pāvisi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca 'kaṃ⁸ nu kho bhante Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho, dassanakāmā hi mayaṃ bhante taṃ⁹ Bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan' ti. 'Eso mahārāja vihāro¹⁰ samvutadvāro. Tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindam¹¹ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷam¹² ākotehi. Vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ' ti.

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹³ Kosalo yena so vihāro samvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindam¹¹ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷam ākotesi¹⁴. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo vihāraṃ¹⁵ pavisitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti 'rājāham bhante Pasenadi Kosalo, rājāham

¹ T. M₆. M₇ kho 'ham.

² M. S. pañña°; Ph. pañña° and pañña°

³ M₆ omits all from rūpānañ to diṭṭh' eva.

⁴ M. Ph. °di throughout. ⁵ M. °kā. ⁶ S. jita°

⁷ Ph. yānenā° ⁸ T. kathan.

⁹ T. M₇ te; omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ anto-vihāro. ¹¹ M. S. āl°; Ph. āl° and āl°

¹² T. M₆. M₇ aggaḷam always. ¹³ T. Pasenādi repeatedly.

¹⁴ M. °ti. ¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

bhante Pasenadi Kosalo' ti. 'Kam pana tvam mahārāja atthavasam sampassamāno¹ imasmim sarīre evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ² karosi, mettupahāraṃ³ upadamsemi' ti?

4. Kataññutaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante kataveditaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi. Bhagavā hi⁴ bhante bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno⁵ janassa⁵ ariye⁶ nāye⁷ paṭiṭṭhāpitā, yad idam kalyāṇadhammatāya kusala-dhammatāya. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno⁸ janassa⁸ ariye⁶ nāye⁹ paṭiṭṭhāpitā, yad idam kalyāṇadhammatāya kusala-dhammatāya: imam¹⁰ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno¹¹ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā sīlavā buddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo¹² kusalasīlena¹³ samannāgato¹³. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā sīlavā buddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo¹² kusalasīlena¹³ samannāgato¹³: imam¹⁴ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā dīgharattaṃ ārañṇako¹⁵ ārañṇavanapatthāni¹⁶ paṭṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā dīgharattaṃ ārañṇako¹⁷ ārañṇa-

¹ T. samph° *always*; M₆, M₇ *nearly always*.

² M. Ph. S. °nipaccākāraṃ *always*.

³ Ph. mittu° *throughout*. ⁴ T. M₆, M₇ *add me*.

⁵ S. bahujanahitāya; T. bahujanano janatā (*sic*); M₆ bahu-jano janatā; M₇ bahuno janatā.

⁶ S. ariya° ⁷ T. M₇ kāye.

⁸ S. bahujanahitāya; T. bahujanatā; M₆ bahu-jano janatā; M₇ bahujanatā.

⁹ T. M₇ kāye; *omitted by M.*

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆, S. idam; T. yam. ¹¹ M. samph°

¹² Ph. °sīli; *omitted by M.* ¹³ *omitted by Ph.*

¹⁴ M. M₇, S. idam. ¹⁵ M. Ph. T. ar°; M₆ *adds* 'va.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °paṭṭāni; T. M₆, M₇ ārañṇake (M₆ ārañṇe) vanapatthāni.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₆ ar°

vanapatthāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā santuttho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā santuttho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa: imam³ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā⁴ cetovivaraṇasappāya, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā⁵ kathāya nikāmalābhi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā⁴ cetovivaraṇasappāya, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhi akasiralābhi: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno⁷ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁸ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāma-

¹ M. Ph. °pattāni; T. M., ārañṇe (M₆ arañṇe) vanapatthāni (M₆, M₇, °patthāni).

² M. S. idam. ³ M. T. S. idam.

⁴ Ph. abhisamle° ⁵ M. S. °rūpāya.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ T. samph° ⁸ S. abhi°

lābhi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno³ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visam⁴ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālisaṃ⁵ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīṃ evam-nāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra⁶ udapādiṃ⁶, tatrāpāsīṃ evamnāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh' upapanno' ti: iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁷ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁸ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁷ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: imam⁹ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno³ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena¹⁰ satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne¹¹ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti 'ime vata¹² bhonto satta kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena¹³ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ

¹ S. ābhi^o ² M. S. idam; Ph. idam *corr. to* imam.

³ T. samph^o ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ visatim.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ risam. ⁶ T. amutrāsīṃ uppādiṃ.

⁷ T. vu^o ⁸ M. la: Ph. pa. ⁹ M. M₇. S. idam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. mānussakena. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppajj^o

¹² T. vā pana.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ vacī : pe : ariyānaṃ.

micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena² samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḥ sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā³ ti: iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁴ satte passati⁵ cavamāne upapajjamāne⁶ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁷ . . .⁸ yathākammupage satte pajānāti: imam⁹ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasāṃ sampassamāno¹⁰ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

13. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā āsavānaṃ khayā¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: imam¹³ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasāṃ sampassamāno¹⁴ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

14. 'Handa'¹⁵ dāni mayā bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayā bahukaraṇiyyā' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ mahārāja kalamāṇasi' ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavan-taṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi ti.

Mahāvagga tatiyo.

Tatr'¹⁶ uddānaṃ:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppannā.

² T. M₆. M₇ vacī | pe | mano | pe | ariyānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. 'mānussakena. ⁴ M. continues: pa = yathā⁵

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppajj⁶ . ⁶ M. pa; S. pe.

⁷ M. S. idam. ⁸ T. samph⁹

⁹ M. Ph. S. add anāsavaṃ ceto¹⁰; S. adds also paññā¹¹

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. T. samph¹²

¹² M₆. M₇ add ca. ¹³ S. tass'.

Sihādhimuttikāyena¹ Cundena² kasipena³ ca
Kāli⁴ dve⁵ mahāpañhā⁶ Kosalehi⁷ pare⁸ duve⁹ ti.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Kati nu kho bhante atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatassa sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam, pātimokkham¹⁰ uddiṭṭhan ti? Dasa kho Upāli atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam, pātimokkham uddiṭṭham. Katame dasa?

3. Saṅghasutthutāya saṅghaphāsutāya¹¹ dummañkūnaṃ¹² puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya diṭṭhadhammikanāṃ āsavānaṃ samvarāya samparāyikanāṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyobbhāvāya saddhammaṭṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya.

Ime kho Upāli dasa atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam pātimokkham uddiṭṭhan ti.

4. Kati nu kho bhante pātimokkhatṭhapanā¹³ ti¹⁴? Dasa kho Upāli pātimokkhatṭhapanā¹⁵. Katame dasa?

5. Pārājiko tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Pārājika-kathā vippakatā hoti. Anupasampanno tassam parisāyaṃ

¹ M₆. M₇ Sihāvi^o; T. Sihavi^o

² S. Cundo; T. M₆ Puno (*sic*); M₆ Punne ca.

³ T. na; M₆ na satte; M₇ na ca ta satte.

⁴ T. M₆ Kāla; M₇ Kālam. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₇ °pamñe; M₆ °pamñā. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °lena.

⁸ S. apare; T. M₆. M₇ te. ⁹ S. dve; T. M₆. M₇ dasā.

¹⁰ Ph. pāṭi^o throughout. ¹¹ omitted by M₆.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ dummaññūnaṃ. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ °panāni.

¹⁴ omitted by T. ¹⁵ T. M₆ °panāni.

nisinno hoti. Anupasampannakathā vippakatā hoti. Sikkham¹ paccakkhātako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Sikkham¹ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti. Paṇḍako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Paṇḍakakathā vippakatā hoti. Bhikkhunīdūsako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Bhikkhunīdūsakakathā vippakatā hoti.

Ime kho Upāli dasa pātimokkhatthapanā² ti.

XXXII.

1. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya³ sammannitabbo ti⁴? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvara-sampvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu⁵ vājjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁶ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁷ vacasā paricitā⁸ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ubhayāni⁹ kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattāni¹⁰ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso. Vinaye kho pana tthito hoti asaṃhiro¹¹. Paṭibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike¹² saññāpetum¹³ nijjhāpetum¹⁴ pekkhetum¹⁵ pasādetum¹⁵. Adhikaraṇasaṃmuppāda-

¹ T. sikkhā. ² M₆ °panāni.

³ M₇ ubbohi°; M₆ uddhaggikāya.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ hoti.

⁵ M. S. aṇu° ⁶ Ph. M. °passa.

⁷ M. Ph. dhātā throughout. ⁸ T. adds manasā paricitā.

⁹ T. °yā. ¹⁰ M. °ttāni; S. °ttāni. ¹¹ T. M₆ °hiro.

¹² T. attham pacc°; M₆ atthike pacc°; M₇ atthakam pacc°

¹³ T. M₇ aññāpetum; M. adds paññāpetum.

¹⁴ T. nicchā°; M₆ nijjā°

¹⁵ S. pekkhātum; T. pekkhatum; omitted by M₆.

¹⁶ T. M₇ pasīdatum pasādetum; M₆ pasīditum pasā°

vūpasamakusalo¹ hoti, adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasa-mudayaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ² jānāti³, adhikaraṇa-nirodhagāminiṃ⁴ paṭipadaṃ jānāti⁴.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo ti.

XXXIII.

1. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabban ti⁵? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ⁶. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu⁷ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ⁸ savyañjanaṃ⁹ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpaṃ¹⁰ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā pa-ricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Pāti-mokkhaṃ kho paṇ' assa¹¹ vitthārena svāgataṃ¹² hoti suvibhattaṃ suppavattaṃ suvinicchitaṃ suttaso anuvyañ-janaso. Paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ upatṭhātum vā upatṭhāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetum vā vūpakāsa-petum vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetum. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhisīle samādapetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādapetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya samādapetum.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhik-khunā upasampādetabban ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆ °samuppāda-upasama° ² omitted by M₆.

³ M. Ph. °ni; S. °nl. ⁴ T. M₆ pajānāti.

⁵ M. Ph. omit ti. ⁶ M. Ph. °tabban ti.

⁷ M. Ph. S. aṇu° ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ sātthā.

⁹ T. M₆ °nā; M₇ °ṇa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ °passa.

¹¹ M. Ph. pana. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ su-āg°

¹³ omitted by Ph.

XXXIV.

1. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo¹ dātabbo² ti³? . . . pe³ . . . sāmaṇero⁴ upatthāpetabbo⁴ ti⁵? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero⁶ upatthāpetabbo⁷. Kātamehi dasahi?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto⁹ hoti⁹ . . . pe . . .¹⁰ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Pātimokkham kho pan' assa vitthārena svāgatam hoti suvibhattam suppaṭṭam suvinicchitam suttaso anuvyañjanaso. Paṭibalo hoti gilānam upatthātum vā upatthāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhiraṭim vūpakāsetum vā vūpakāśāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam kukkuccam dhammato vinodetum. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam diṭṭhigatam dhammato vivecetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhisīle¹¹ samādāpetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādāpetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya samādāpetum.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero¹² upatthāpetabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. 'Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo' ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgho bhinno hoti ti?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dipenti, dhammam¹³ adhammo¹³ ti¹³ dipenti¹³, avinayam¹⁴ vinayo

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by Ph. S.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. ⁶ M. nissayo.

⁷ M. dātabbo. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

¹¹ M. continues: pa | adhicitte adhipaññāya.

¹² M. has nissayo dātabbo ti, then the same Sutta is repeated for sāmaṇero upatthā^o and so on.

¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ T. M., transpose this passage.

ti dipenti, vinayaṃ¹ avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapi-
taṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti,
bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ
Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā āciṇṇaṃ
Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ
Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā paṇṇat-
taṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā
appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti², vavakassanti³,
āvenikammāni⁴ karonti, āvenipātimokkhaṃ⁵ uddisanti⁶.
Ettāvata kho Upāli saṅgho bhinno hoti ti.

XXXVI.

1. 'Saṅghasāmaggī saṅghasāmaggi' ti bhante vuccati.
Kittāvata nu kho bhante saṅgho samaggo hoti ti?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo ti dipenti,
dhammaṃ dhammo ti dipenti, avinayaṃ avinayo ti dipenti,
vinayaṃ vinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā
abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapi-
taṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti,
anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti,
āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti,
appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti
dipenti, paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā
ti dipenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti, na vavakassanti⁶,
na āvenikammāni⁴ karonti, na āvenipātimokkhaṃ⁵ uddisanti⁷.
Ettāvata kho Upāli saṅgho samaggo hoti ti.

¹ T. M. *transpose this passage.*

² Ph. *°kasanti.*

³ M. *ava°*; S. *pava°*; Ph. *pavakasanti*; *omitted by T. M.*
M₇; *only the Commentary has the right reading.*

⁴ S. *āvenika°*

⁵ S. *uddisanti*; M. *uddiṭṭhassanti.*

⁶ Ph. S. *pava°*; M. *apa°*; T. M. M₇ *omit na vava°*

⁷ Ph. T. M. M₇. S. *uddisanti.*

XXXVII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. 'Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo' ti bhante vuccati¹. Kittavatā nu kho bhante saṅgho bhinno hoti ti?

3. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dipenti, dhammam² adhammo² ti² dipenti², avinayam vinayo ti dipenti³, vinayam avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ⁴ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, anāciṇṇam⁴ Tathāgatena āciṇṇam⁵ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, āciṇṇam Tathāgatena anāciṇṇam Tathāgatena ti dipenti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti, vavakassanti⁶, āvenikammāni⁷ karonti, āvenipātimokkham⁷ uddisanti⁸. Ettavatā kho Ānanda saṅgho bhinno hoti ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Samaggaṃ pana bhante saṅgham bhetvā⁹ kim so pasavati ti?

2. Kappaṭṭhiyam¹⁰ Ānanda kibbisam¹¹ pasavati ti.

3. Kim pana bhante kappaṭṭhiyam¹⁰ kibbisan¹¹ ti?

4. Kappam Ānanda nirayamhi paccati ti.

¹ T. uccati. ² omitted by T. M₇.

³ M. continues: pa | paṇṇattaṃ and so on.

⁴ T. omits this passage; M₇ only has abh^o al^o T^o abh^o al^o T^o di^o

⁵ M₇ anā^o

⁶ Ph. S. pava^o; M. apa^o; T. M₆. M₇ omit na vava^o

⁷ S. āvenika^o ⁸ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. uddissanti.

⁹ T. M₇ chetvā; M. Ph. bhinditvā. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °kam.

¹¹ Ph. kipp^o

Āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho saṅghabhedako
vaggarato adhammatṭho yogakkhemato¹ dhamsati²
saṅgham³ samaggaṃ bhetvāna⁴ kappam nirayamhi paccati ti.

XXXIX.

1. 'Saṅghasāmaggi saṅghasāmaggi' ti bhante vuccati⁵.
Kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgho samaggo hoti ti⁶?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo ti dipenti,
dhammaṃ dhammo ti dipenti, avinayaṃ avinayo ti dipenti,
vinayaṃ vinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāga-
tena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ
lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti di-
penti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti
dipenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti di-
penti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā
ti dipenti, paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā
ti dipenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti, na vavakas-
santi⁷, na āvenikammāni⁸ karonti, na āvenipātimokkham⁹
uddisanti⁹. Ettāvatā kho Ānanda saṅgho samaggo hoti ti.

XL.

1. Bhinnaṃ pana bhante saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā kiṃ
so pasavati ti?

2. Brahmaṃ Ānanda puññaṃ pasavati ti¹⁰.

3. Kiṃ pana bhante brahmaṃ puññaṃ ti?

4. Kappaṃ Ānanda saggamhi modati ti.

¹ M. Ph. °mā. ² M. Ph. padh°

³ M. samgha°; T. samaggaṃ; M₇ samghamaggaṃ for
s° samaggaṃ.

⁴ M. bhi°; T. M₇ che° ⁵ M. °ti ti.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. S. pava°; M. āva°; M₇ vakassanti; omitted by T. M₆.

⁸ S. āvenika° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇. S. uddissanti.

¹⁰ omitted by S.

Sukhā saṅghassa sāmaggī samaggūnañ ca¹ anuggaho
sāmaggarato dhammatṭho yogakkhemā na dhamṣati
saṅghaṃ² samaggaṃ katvāna kappam saggaṃhi modati ti.

Upālivaggo³ catuttho.

Tatr'⁴ uddānaṃ⁵:

Upāli⁶ tṭhapana⁶ ubbāho upasampadanissayena⁷ ca⁸
Sāmaṇero⁹ ca dve bheda Anandehi apare¹⁰ dve¹¹ ti¹².

XLI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkhami, upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca¹³ na phāsu viharanti ti?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dipenti, dhammaṃ adhammo ti dipenti, avinayaṃ vinayo ti dipenti, vinayaṃ avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā

¹ M₆. S. c.'

² T. samgha°; M₇ samghamaggaṃ for s° samaggaṃ.

³ T. M₇ Vaggo. ⁴ S. tass'. ⁵ Ph. adds bhavati.

⁶ T. M₆ Upāli vana; M₇ Upāli na; S. Upāli pana.

⁷ M. °yo; T. M₆. M₇ upavadantassa yena.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ samgho.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ aparena; M. Ph. pare. ¹¹ M. Ph. duve.

¹² omitted by Ph. S.; M₇ pi. ¹³ omitted by S.

ti dipenti, paññattam Tathāgatenā appaññattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti.

Ayaṃ kho Upāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca¹ na phāsu viharanti ti².

XLII.

1. Kati nu kho bhante vivādamūlāni ti?

2. Dasa kho Upāli vivādamūlāni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dipenti, dhammaṃ adhammo ti dipenti, avinayaṃ vinayo ti dipenti, vinayaṃ avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, appaññattam Tathāgatenā paññattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, paññattam Tathāgatenā appaññattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti.

Imāni kho Upāli dasa vivādamūlāni ti.

XLIII.

1. Kati nu kho bhante vivādamūlāni ti?

2. Dasa kho Upāli vivādamūlāni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū anāpattiṃ³ āpatti ti dipenti, āpattiṃ³ anāpatti ti dipenti, lahukāṃ āpattiṃ garukāpatti⁴ ti dipenti, garukāṃ āpattiṃ lahukāpatti ti dipenti, duṭṭhullāṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullāpatti ti dipenti, aduṭṭhullāṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullāpatti ti dipenti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesāpatti ti dipenti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesāpatti ti

¹ omitted by S.

² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M., transpose these two passages.

⁴ T. M., M., separate the two words, but the first one always terminates in °ap.

dipenti, sappatīkammam āpattim appatīkammāpatti ti dipenti, appatīkammam āpattim sappatīkammāpatti ti dipenti.
Imāni kho Upāli dasa vivādamūlāni ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati bali-haraṇe¹ vanasapṇe¹. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-tesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhū Bhaga-vato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthapetvā³ paro codetabbo. Katame pañca dhammā ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitabbā?

3. Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho 'mhi, parisuddhen' amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimamsena, samvījjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pari-suddhakāyasamācāro hoti⁴ parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimamsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: parisuddhavaci-samācāro nu kho 'mhi, parisuddhen' amhi vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimamsena, samvījjati nu kho me⁵ eso⁵ dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu parisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti parisuddhena vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimamsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā vacasikaṃ sikkhassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

¹ Ph. °ṇa° ² M. Ph. bhaddante.

³ M. S. upatthā°

⁴ S. omits hoti . . . acchiddena.

⁵ Ph. m'eso. ⁶ Ph. ca.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: mettam nu kho me¹ cittam paccupatthitam sabrahmacārisu anāghātam², samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettam³ cittam³ paccupatthitam hoti⁴ sabrahmacārisu anāghātam², tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārisu mettam³ cittam³ upatthapehi⁵ ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣanakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalapariṇipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpā⁶ me dhammā bahussutā honti⁷ dhātā⁸ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣanakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalapariṇipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁰ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā¹¹, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā āgamam pariāpupassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: ubhayāni nu¹² kho¹³ me¹⁴ pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni¹⁵ honti¹⁶ suvibhattāni suppayattāni¹⁶ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni

¹ omitted by S. ² T. M₆. M₇ °ti.

³ M. Ph. S. mettacittam. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. upatthā°; T. M₆. M₇ paccupatthapehi.

⁶ S. °pāssa. ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ Ph. dhātā; M. tathā. ⁹ M₆ °rūpassa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. dhātā. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ appa°

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S. ¹³ M. adds pana.

¹⁴ T. M₇ te. ¹⁵ M₆. M₇ sāgatāni; T. sahatatāni.

¹⁶ S. °ttāni.

vitthārena svāgatāni¹ honti suvibhattāni suppvattini² suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, 'idam panāyasmā kattha vuttam Bhagavatā' ti iti puttḥo na sampāyati³, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā vinayam sikkhassū ti⁴. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhattam paccavekkhitabbā.

8. Katame pañca dhammā ajjhattam upatthāpetabbā?

9. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṃhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasamphitena vakkhāmi no anatthasamphitena, mettacitto⁵ vakkhāmi no dosantaro⁶ ti⁷.

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhattam upatthāpetabbā⁸.

Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam paccavekkhitvā ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam upatthāpetvā⁹ paro codetabbo ti.

XLV.

1. Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave ādinavā rājantepurappavesane. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā mahesiyā saddhim nisinno hoti, tatra bhikkhu pavisati, mahesi vā¹¹ bhikkhum disvā sitam pātukaroti, bhikkhu vā mahesim disvā sitam pātukaroti. Tattha rañño evam hoti: addhā imesam katam vā karisanti vā ti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā bahukicco bahukarāṇiyo aññataram itthim gantvā na¹² sarati¹³. Sā tena gabbham gaṇhāti. Tattha rañño evam hoti: na kho idha

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sāgatāni. ² S. 'ttāni.

³ T. 'yāti; M. Ph. 'yissati.

⁴ M₆ has after 'ssu: pañca dhammā ajjhattam paccavekkhitabbā ti, then iti 'ssa bh^o vattāro, then Katame.

⁵ Ph. 'cittena. ⁶ Ph. 'tarena. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. M₇ upatthāpekkhitabbā. ⁹ M. T. M₇. S. upatthā^o T. ime.

¹⁰ T. M₇ ca; omitted by Ph. S.; M. Ph. S. add tam.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ ssarati.

Anguttara, part V.

añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure aññataram ratanaṃ nassati. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure abbhantarā gūyhamantā¹ bahiddhā sambhedam² gacchanti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure pitā vā puttam pattheti putto vā pitaram pattheti. Tesam evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā nicathāniyam³ ucceṭhāne ṭhāpeti⁴. Yesan taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā uccathāniyam⁵ nīce⁶ ṭhāne ṭhāpeti⁴. Yesan taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sattamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā akāle senaṃ uyyojeti. Yesan taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā kāle senaṃ uyyojetvā antarāmaggaṃ nivattāpeti⁷. Yesan taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesam

¹ T. gayhamantā. ² T. M. sammodam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °kam. ⁴ M. Ph. °si. ⁵ T. M₇ uccatṭho.

⁶ M₇ nisattive or nisantive. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °si.

evam hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena samsattho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam bhikkhave navamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño antepuram¹ hatthisammadam² assasammadam rathasammadam, rajaniyāni³ rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbāni, yāni na⁴ pabbajitasāruppāni⁵. Ayam bhikkhave dasamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ādinavā rājantepurappavesane ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmim⁶ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho sambahulā Sakkā⁷ upāsakā tadah' uposathe yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nistimsu. Ekamantam nisinne kho Sakke upāsake Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Api nu kho⁸ tumhe Sakkā⁹ atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasathā ti? App ekadā mayam⁴ bhante atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasāma¹⁰, app ekadā na upavasāma¹¹ ti¹². Tesam vo¹³ Sakkā alābhā tesam dulladdham, ye tumhe evam sokasabhaye¹³ jivite maraṇasabhaye¹⁴ jivite app ekadā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasatha, app ekadā na upavasatha. Tam kim maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci¹⁵ kammatthānena anāpajja¹⁶ akusalam divasaṃ aḍḍhakahāpanaṃ nibbiseyya,

¹ Ph. °re.

² Ph. °sammaddam; S. °sambādhama throughout; M. °sammaddam, but rathasammaddam; M₆ only hatthisammaddam, else °sammaddam.

³ Ph. T. M₆ rā° ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ T. °tāsā°; Ph. °tassa sā°; M₆ °tāni sā°

⁶ M. Ph. Kappi° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Sakya.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °sitvā. ¹¹ T. adds me sāmā.

¹² Ph. kho; omitted by T.

¹³ T. sokabhaye; Ph. °sarāye; M₆ sokassayo.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ maraṇabhaye; Ph. °sarāye.

¹⁵ only in M. M₆ (Com.). ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °jjam.

'dakkho puriso utthānasampanno' ti alaṃ vacanāyā¹ ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci² kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja akusalaṃ divasaṃ³ kahāpaṇaṃ nibbiseyya, 'dakkho puriso utthānasampanno' ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci² kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja⁴ akusalaṃ divasaṃ dve kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . pe⁵ . . . tayo kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . cattāro kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . pañca kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . cha kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . satta kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . aṭṭha kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . nava kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . dasa kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . viṣa⁶ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . timsa⁷ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . cattārisaṃ⁸ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . paññāsaṃ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya⁹, 'dakkho puriso utthānasampanno' ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Api nu¹⁰ so puriso divase¹¹ divase¹¹ kahāpapasataṃ kahāpapasahassaṃ nibbisamāno laddhaṃ laddhaṃ nikkhipanto vassatāyuko¹² vassasatajīvi mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyyā ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Api nu¹⁰ so puriso bhogahetu¹³ bhoganidānaṃ¹⁴ bhogaḍhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ vā rattim ekaṃ vā divasaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattim¹² upaḍḍhaṃ¹² vā¹² divasaṃ ekantasukhapaṭiṣamvedī vihareyyā ti? No h' etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kāmā hi bhante aniccā¹⁵ tucchā musā mosadhammā ti.

3. Idha kho⁵ pana vo Sakkā mama sāvako dasa vassāni appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni

¹ T. M₇ vacanā. ² omitted by all MSS. exc. M.

³ Ph. continues: dve kahāpaṇe as below.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ °jjaṃ. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ S. viṣaṃ; T. M₆ M₇ viṣati. ⁷ S. timsaṃ; M₆ timsati.

⁸ S. cattāṭṭisaṃ; T. M₆ M₇ add pi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. insert kahāpapasataṃ nibbiseyya.

¹⁰ S. adds kho.

¹¹ M. divasadvase; T. M₇ S. divase; omitted by M₆.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ S. °hetukaṃ; omitted by M₆.

¹⁴ T. M₇ °nidhānaṃ. ¹⁵ T. accā; M₇ accā.

satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi¹ vassasatasahassāni¹ ekantasukhapatisamvedi vihareyya. So ca khvassa² sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apanṇakam vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa vassāni. Idha mama sāvako nava vassāni aṭṭha vassāni satta vassāni cha vassāni pañca vassāni cattāri vassāni tīpi vassāni dve vassāni ekam vassam appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi¹ vassasatasahassāni¹ ekantasukhapatisamvedi³ vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁴ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apanṇakam vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhatu Sakkā ekam vassam. Idha mama sāvako dasa māse appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam⁵ pi⁵ vassasatāni⁵ satam pi vassasahassāni satam⁶ pi⁶ vassasatasahassāni⁶ ekantasukhapatisamvedi vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apanṇakam vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa māsā. Idha mama sāvako nava māse aṭṭha māse satta māse cha māse pañca māse cattāro māse tayo māse dve māse ekam⁸ māsam aḍḍhamāsam appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi¹ vassasatasahassāni¹ ekantasukhapatisamvedi³ vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apanṇakam vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhatu Sakkā aḍḍhamāso. Idha mama sāvako dasa rattindive appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam⁹ pi⁹ vassasatasahassāni⁹ ekantasukhapatisamvedi vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi⁵ vā⁵ apanṇakam vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa rattindivā. Idha mama sāvako nava rattindive aṭṭha rattindive satta rattindive

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. M₆ kho 'sa; M₇ kho 'ssa.

³ T. ekantaṃ sukha° ⁴ T. M₇ kho 'ssa; M₆ kho.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇. S.

⁷ T. M₇ kho 'ssa; M₆ c'assa. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. S.

cha rattindive pañca rattindive cattāro rattindive tayo rattindive dve rattindive ekam rattindivam appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi² vassasatasahassāni³ ekantasukha-paṭisaṃvedi vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁴ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apannakam vā sotāpanno⁵.

Tesaṃ vo Sakkā alābhā tesaṃ dulladdham, ye tumhe evaṃ sokasabhaye⁶ jivite maraṇasabhaye⁶ jivite app ekadā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasatha, app ekadā na upavasathā ti

Ete mayam bhante ajja-t-agge aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasissāmā ti.

XLVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāli⁵ Licchavi⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahāli⁵ Licchavi⁶ Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo pāpassa kammasa kiriyāya⁷ pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti?

Lobho⁸ kho Mahāli hetu lobho paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, doso kho Mahāli hetu doso paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, moho kho Mahāli hetu moho paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, ayonisomanasikāro kho Mahāli hetu ayonisomanasikāro

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. M₇ kho 'ssa; M₆ c'assa.

³ T. adds vā.

⁴ Ph. °sarāye; T. M₆ °bhaye; M₇ sokam abhaye, but maraṇasabhaye. ⁵ M. M₇ °li.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °vi; T. M₆ unites Ma° and Li° to Mahālicchavi, and so everywhere where this word recurs, T. (M₇ sometimes) also, where Ma° stands alone.

⁷ M. kriyāya throughout.

⁸ T. omits all from lobho down to ayonisomanasikāro.

paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, micchāpaṇihitaṃ kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti¹.

3. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā ti?

Alobho kho Mahāli hetu alobho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, adoso kho Mahāli hetu² adoso paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, amoho kho Mahāli hetu amoho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, yonisomanasikāro kho Mahāli hetu yonisomanasikāro paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, sammāpaṇihitaṃ kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu sammāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā³. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā.

Ime ca⁴ Mahāli dasa dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyup, na yidha⁵ paññāyetha: adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti vā. Yasmā ca kho Mahāli ime dasa dhammā loke saṃvijjanti, tasmā paññāyati⁶ adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti⁷ vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti⁷ vā⁷ ti⁸.

XLVIII

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā pabbajitena abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbā. Katame dasa?

2. Vevaṇṇiyamhi ajjhūpagato ti pabbajitena abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbāṃ. Parapaṭibaddhā me jivikā ti pabba-

¹ omitted by S. ² T. M_o. M₇ continue: pe amoho.

³ Ph. adds ti. ⁴ T. M_o. M₇. S. kho.

⁵ T. M_o. M₇ idha. ⁶ M. °yanti.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

jītena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Añño-me ākappo karaṇiyo ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Kacci nu kho¹ me attā² silato na upavadatī³ ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ⁴ paccavekkhitabbam⁴. Kacci nu kho maṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacāri silato na upavadantī⁵ ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Kathambhūtassa me rattindivā vitipatantī⁶ ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Kacci no kho 'haṃ⁷ suññāgāre abhiramāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Atthi nu kho me uttarimanussadhammā⁸ alama-riyānāpādasanaviseso adhigato, so⁹ 'haṃ pacchime kāle sabrahmacārihi puṭṭho na maṅku bhavissāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā ti.

XLIX.

1. Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammā sariratṭhā. Katame dasa?

2. Sitaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā¹¹ pipāsā uccāro passāvo kāyasamvaro vacīsamvaro ājīvasamvaro ponobhaviko bhavaśāṅkhāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā sariratṭhā ti.

L.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² Ph. adds ca.

³ T. M₆. M₇ vupa°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ⁵ T. M₇ vupa°

⁶ M. Ph. vitivattantī.

⁷ M. Ph. ahaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. °dhammo.

⁹ M. Ph. yo.

¹⁰ T. ime. ¹¹ M₇ di°

sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upatthānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā¹ vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā² viharanti³. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito yen'⁴ upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Kāya nu'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā⁵, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā⁶ ti? Idha mayam bhante pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upatthānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā viharāmā ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ⁷ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā⁸ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā vihareyyātha⁹. Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇi¹¹ piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya¹² avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattanti. Katame dasa?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu¹³ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yaṃ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe¹⁴ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya¹⁵ avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpaṃ¹⁶ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁷ vacasā

¹ omitted by T. S. ² S. oti. ³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. yena. ⁵ M. Ph. add sannipatitā.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ T. M. M. tam instead of pan' etaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. saddhāya. ⁹ T. oyyatha. ¹⁰ T. ime.

¹¹ M. Ph. sārā^o throughout. ¹² T. M. saṅgāya.

¹³ S. apu^o ¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ M. saṅgāya.

¹⁶ Ph. M. M. S. opassa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. dhātā.

paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . .¹ dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhi anusāsanīṃ. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhi anusāsanīṃ: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇiyyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimāṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇiyyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimāṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampādāya thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² T. M_c. M_p. pe.

pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ
dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu: ayam
pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo¹ saṅgahāya²
avivādāya³ sāmaggīyā⁴ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti
itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapa-
rikkhārena. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti
itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapa-
rikkhārena: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo² piyakaraṇo garu-
karaṇo¹ saṅgahāya³ avivādāya⁴ sāmaggīyā⁵ ekibhāvāya
samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti
paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cira-
bhāsitaṃ pi saritā³ anusaritā¹. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu
satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam
pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā³ anussaritā¹: ayam pi dhammo
sārāṇiyo² piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo¹ saṅgahāya³ avivādāya⁴
sāmaggīyā⁵ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti
udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhi-
kāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yam pi bhikkhave
bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannā-
gato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā:
ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo² piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅ-
gahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā sārāṇiṃ piyakaraṇā
garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya
samvattanti ti.

Akkosavaggo⁴ pañcama⁵.

Tatr⁶ uddānaṃ:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

² M. has then pa | samvattati.

³ T. saritānu^o; M₇ saritānu^o and saritā anu^o

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ put here Anisamsapannāsako pathamo.

⁶ S. tass^o; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd^o is missing.

Vivādā dve ca¹ mūlāni Kusinārā pavesane
 Sakka² Mahāli dhammā³ ca sariraṭṭhā ca⁴ bhaṇḍanā ti.
 Ānisaṃsapannāsako paṭhamo.

LL.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
 āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁵ ti te bhikkhū
 Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. No ce⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo
 hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo⁷ bhavissāmi'⁸ ti. Evaṃ hi
 vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu
 sacittapariyāyakusalo⁹ hoti?

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo¹⁰
 yuvā¹¹ maṇḍanakajātiyo¹² ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte
 acche vā udapatte¹³ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkha-
 māno, sace tattha¹⁴ passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam¹⁵ vā, tass'
 eva rajjassa¹⁴ vā¹⁴ aṅgaṇassa¹⁶ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no
 ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam¹⁷ vā, ten' ev' attamano
 hoti paripunnasaṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham¹⁸
 vata me' ti; evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁹ pacca-
 vekkhanā²⁰ bahukārā²¹ hoti²² kusalesu dhammesu; abhiññhālu

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Sakko.

³ M. dhammo; Ph. dhamme. ⁴ Ph. 'va.

⁵ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁶ Ph. T. ca.

⁷ M₇. S. 'lā; T. sacittam pariyaṇāyakaṇāyā; M₆ pariyaṇā-
 kusala. ⁸ M₆. M₇. S. 'mā; Ph. omits bhavissāmi ti.

⁹ T. sacittam pa^o ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ insert vā.

¹¹ T. yuvā thā (sic). ¹² M. S. 'ko; Ph. 'nājātiko; M₆ 'jāte.

¹³ all MSS. have here udakapatte. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M₆ aṅgaṇam. ¹⁶ T. M₆ aṅgaṇassa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ aṅgaṇam.

¹⁸ M₆ omits pari^o till [e]va. ¹⁹ M. Ph. bhikkhu.

²⁰ M₇. S. 'nā; M. Ph. 'māno.

²¹ M. Ph. 'ro; M₆ 'kāraṇā. ²² T. honti.

nu¹ kho bahulaṃ² viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vyāpannacitto³ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi⁴, avyāpannacitto⁵ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; thinamiddhapariyutthito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato² nu² kho² bahulaṃ² viharāmi²; vicikiccho⁶ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tippavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano⁷ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; sampkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asampkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kusito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi ti.

4. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, vyāpannacitto³ bahulaṃ viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyutthito bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiccho⁶ bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, sampkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusito bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam⁸ yeva⁸ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyamaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussoḷhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya: evam eva kho bhikkhave tena⁹ bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam.

¹ omitted by M₆. ² omitted by T.

³ T. vya° ⁴ M₆ adds sampkiliṭṭha.

⁵ T. avya° ⁶ S. ve°

⁷ M. Ph. ako° ⁸ omitted by T. M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. put tena before bhikkhave.

5. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, avyāpannacitto¹ bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano² bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāradddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, āradddhaviriyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitṭhāya uttarim³ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇiyo ti.

LII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha⁴ 'sacittapariyāyakusalo⁵ bhavissāmi'⁶ ti. Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Kathaṃ cāvuso bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo⁷ yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo⁸ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte⁹ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam¹⁰ vā, tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa¹¹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam¹² vā, ten' ev' attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo 'labhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti: evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno¹³ paccavekkhanā¹⁴ bahukārā¹⁵ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: abhijjhālu nu kho

¹ T. avya° ² M. Ph. ako°

³ M. Ph. °ri. ⁴ T. only a; omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁵ S. °lā. ⁶ S. °mā.

⁷ M₇ adds vā. ⁸ M. S. °ko; Ph. °najātiko.

⁹ Ph. S. udakapatte. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇam.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇassa. ¹² M₆ aṅgaṇam.

¹³ M₆ °nā; M. Ph. bhikkhu.

¹⁴ M₇. S. °ṇā; M. Ph. °māno.

¹⁵ T. °karā; M. Ph. °kāro.

bahulam viharāmi, anabhiññālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vyāpannacitto¹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, avyāpannacitto² nu kho bahulam viharāmi; thūnamiddhapariyutthito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vicikicchō³ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, tippavicikicchō nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano⁴ nu kho bahulam viharāmi; samkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asamkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kusito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi ti.

4. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhiññālu bahulam viharāmi . . . pe⁴ . . . asamāhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasiṇo vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya: evaṃ eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam.

5. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: anabhiññālu bahulam viharāmi . . . pe⁴ . . . samāhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttarim⁵ āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇiyo ti.

¹ T. vya°

² S. ve°

³ M. Ph. ako°

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. °ri.

LIII.

1. T̥hitim p'aham¹ bhikkhave na vaṇṇayāmi² kusalesu dhammesu pageva pārihāṇim. Vuddhiṃ³ ca kho 'ham⁴ bhikkhave vaṇṇayāmi² kusalesu dhammesu, no t̥hitim no hāṇim⁵. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no t̥hiti no vuddhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paṇṇāya paṭibhānena⁶. Tassa te dhammā neva tiṭṭhanti no vaḍḍhanti. Hānim etaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no t̥hitim no vuddhim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no t̥hiti no vuddhi. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave t̥hiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu⁷ yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paṇṇāya paṭibhānena⁶. Tassa te dhammā neva⁸ hāyanti no vaḍḍhanti. T̥hitim etaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no hānim no vuddhim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave t̥hiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no t̥hiti no hāni?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paṇṇāya paṭibhānena⁶. Tassa te dhammā neva tiṭṭhanti no hāyanti. Vuddhim etaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no t̥hitim no hānim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no t̥hiti no hāni.

5. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha⁹ 'sacittapariyāyakusalo'¹⁰ bhavissāmi¹¹ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

¹ M. Ph. pāham. ² S. vaṇṇemi.

³ in M. S. always written with ḍḍh, in Ph. mostly.

⁴ M. Ph. S. aham.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ pārihāṇim. ⁶ Ph. S. °bhānena.

⁷ M₆ continues: na t̥hiti no hāni. Idha and so on, as in § 4. ⁸ T. no. ⁹ T. adds sa bhikkhu.

¹⁰ M₆ M₇ S. °lā.

¹¹ Ph. M₆ M₇ S. °mā; T. shows here some disorder.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo¹ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte² sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam³ vā, tass' eva rajassa vā aṅganassa⁴ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam³ vā, ten' ev' attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁵ paccavekkhanā⁶ bahukārā⁷ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: abhijjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vyāpannacitto⁸ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, avyāpannacitto⁹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi; thinamiddhapariyutthito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vicikiccho¹⁰ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano¹¹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi; saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kusito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi ti.

7. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhijjhālu bahulam viharāmi, vyāpannacitto⁹ bahulam viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyutthito bahulam viharāmi, uddhato bahulam viharāmi, vicikiccho¹⁰ bahulam viharāmi, kodhano bahulam viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulam viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulam viharāmi, kusito bahulam viharāmi, asamāhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam

¹ M. Ph. S. °ko. ² Ph. S. udakapatte; T. upadatte.

³ T. M₆. M. aṅganam. ⁴ T. M₆. M. aṅganassa.

⁵ M. bhikkhu. ⁶ S. °nā; M. Ph. T. °māno.

⁷ M. Ph. T. °ro. ⁸ M. vyāpanno; T. vyapanno.

⁹ M. vyā°; T. vyāpannacitto. ¹⁰ S. ve°

¹¹ M. Ph. ako°

pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussoḷhiṇ ca appatīvāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya: evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam.

8. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, avyāpannacitto¹ bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkoḍhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāradhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, āradhaviriyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitṭhāya uttarim² āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇiyo ti.

LIV.

1. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo³ hoti, atha⁴ 'sacittapariyāyakusalo⁵ bhavissāmi'⁶ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā⁷ maṇḍanakajātiyo⁸ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte⁹ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam¹⁰ vā tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa¹¹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam¹⁰ vā, ten' ev' attamano

¹ M₇ vyā°; T. vya° ² M. Ph. T. °ri.

³ M₆ °kusala bhavissāmā ti, *omitting all the rest.*

⁴ T. *has only* a. ⁵ Ph. T. M. S. °lā. ⁶ Ph. T. S. °mā.

⁷ M₆ *only* vā. ⁸ M. S. °ko; Ph. maṇḍanajātiko.

⁹ Ph. udakapatte. ¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ aṅgaṇam.

¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ aṅganassa.

hoti paripunnasaṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ paccavekkhanā² bahukārā³ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: lābhī nu kho 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, nanu⁴ kho 'mhi lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, lābhī nu kho 'mhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, nanu kho 'mhi lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāyā ti.

3. Sace⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: lābhī 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāyā ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ajjhataṃ cetosamathe patitthāya adhipaññādharmavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī⁶ ca⁷ adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

4. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: lābhī 'mhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, na⁸ lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā adhipaññādharmavipassanāya patitthāya ajjhataṃ cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī c'eva⁹ hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya lābhī ca⁷ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

5. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: na lābhī¹⁰ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāyā ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva kusalanam dhammanam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyamaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ussolhiṃ ca appatīvāniṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya: evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva kusalanam dhammanam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca

¹ M. Ph. bhikkhu. ² S. °pā; M. Ph. °māno.

³ M. Ph. M₆ °ro.

⁴ T. M₆. M. nānu; M₆ so also the next time.

⁵ T. adds kho. ⁶ T. na lābhī.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ omitted by T. M₇.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ca. ¹⁰ M₆ alābhī.

vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññā ca karaṇiyam. So aparena samayena lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca¹ adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya.

6. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: lābhi 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, lābhi adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitṭhāya uttarim² āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇiyo.

7. Cīvaram p'aham³ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi. Piṇḍapātam p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi. Senāsanaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi. Gāmanigamaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi. Janapadapadesaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi. Puggalaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi.

8. Cīvaram p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ 'idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ na sevitaḥham. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ 'idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ sevitaḥham.

Cīvaram p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Piṇḍapātam p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ⁴ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā

¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ² M. Ph. °ri.

³ M. Ph. pāham throughout. ⁴ S. idam.

dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitaḅbo.

Piṇḍapātaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

10. Senāsanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idaṃ kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpaṃ senāsanam na sevitaḅbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idaṃ kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpaṃ senāsanam sevitaḅbam.

Senāsanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Gāmanigamaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ² kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ² kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḅbo.

Gāmanigamaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

12. Janapadapadesaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,

¹ S. idaṃ. ² M₇. S. idaṃ.

kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadesaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Puggalam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti: evarūpo puggalo na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo.

Puggalaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam ti.

LV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo² ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosup. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. 'Parihānadhammo puggalo parihānadhammo puggalo' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā, kittāvatā ca⁴ pana aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā ti? 'Dūrato pi kho mayam āvuso āgaccheyyāma⁵ āyasmato Sāriputtassa santikaṃ⁶ etassa bhāsitaṃ attham aṇṇātum, sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ⁷ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ

¹ S. idam. ² M. °ve.

³ M. Ph. add aparihānadhammo puggalo apari° puggalo ti āvuso vuccati.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ Ph. āgacchāma.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °ke. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ panāyo°

attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena h'āvuso¹ supātha sādhu²kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu assutañ³ c'eva dhammaṃ na supāti, sutā⁴ c'assa⁵ dhammā sammosaṃ⁶ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe⁷ cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā⁸, te ca⁹ na samudācaranti, avinñātā¹⁰ ca na vijānāti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā. Kittāvatā ca¹¹ panāvuso¹² aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu assutañ c'eva dhammaṃ supāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ¹³ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā¹⁴, te ca¹⁵ samudācaranti, avinñātā¹⁶ ca¹⁷ vijānāti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso¹⁸ aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā.

5. No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo'¹⁹ bhavissāmi²⁰ ti. Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

6. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo²¹ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte²² sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam²³ vā, tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa²⁴ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam²⁵ vā, ten' ev' attamano²⁶ hoti

¹ T. M₇ tenāvuso. ² M. Ph. asu° always.

³ T. sutāssa. ⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. °ham.

⁵ M₆ pubb' eva. ⁶ Ph. asaṃmuttha°

⁷ M. S. c'assa. ⁸ M. nu. ⁹ M. kho; omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M₇. S. °ham. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. c'assa.

¹² M. Ph. c'eva; M₇ ce.

¹³ Ph. continues: sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathā pi and so on.

¹⁴ Ph. S. °lā. ¹⁵ Ph. M₆. S. °mā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. °ko. ¹⁷ S. udaka° ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇam.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇassa. ²⁰ Ph. tena c'att°

paripunnasaṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti: evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno¹ paccavekkhanā² bahu-kārā³ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no⁴; avyāpannacitto⁵ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; akkodhano⁶ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; asamkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhi nu kho 'mhi ajjhattam dhammapāmujjassa, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhi nu kho 'mhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhi nu kho 'mhi adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti?

7. Sace āvuso⁷ bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe pi 'me kusale⁸ dhamme⁹ attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kusalānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyamaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appatīvāniṃ ca satin ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya: evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam.

8. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno ekacce kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, ekacce kusale dhamme

¹ M. Ph. bhikkhu. ² S. °pā; M. Ph. °māno.

³ M. Ph. °ro. ⁴ M₆. S. add ti, and so throughout after no.

⁵ T. avya° ⁶ M. Ph. ako°

⁷ M. pana āv°; Ph. S. panāvuso. ⁸ T. M₇, °lesu.

⁹ T. M₇, dhammesu.

attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyamaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussoḥhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya: evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam.

9. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe¹ pi 'me' kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesu² yeva³ imesu kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim³ āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇiyo ti.

LVI.

1. Dasa yimā⁴ bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā⁵. Katamā dasa?

2. Asubhasaññā, marāpasaññā, āhāre patikkulasaññā⁶, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

¹ T. sabbena. ² M. Ph. S. sabbesveva.

³ M. Ph. 'ri. ⁴ T. imā.

⁵ M_c adds ti, then it repeats the same phrase, after which immediately follows No. LVIII.

⁶ M. Ph. paṭikula^o



LVII.

1. Dasa yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā dasa?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, marāpasaññā, āhāre paṭikkulasaññā¹, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, atṭhikasaññā, pulavakasaññā², vinīlakasaññā, vicchiddakasaññā, uddhumātakasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LVIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyum 'kiṃmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamōsaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃādhipateyyā³ sabbe dhammā, kiṃuttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā, kiṃogadhā⁴ sabbe dhammā⁵, kiṃpariyosānā sabbe dhammā⁶ ti: evaṃ puttā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam kinti vyākareyyathā⁷ ti? 'Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavannettikā Bhagavampāṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave supātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyum 'kiṃmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamōsaraṇā

¹ M. Ph. paṭikula°

² T. pulavaka°; M. Ph. S. pulavaka°

³ M. Ph. S. adhi° ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. °yyathā; T. vyākareyyathā.

sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kimp-ādhi-
pateyyā¹ sabbe dhammā, kimp-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā
sabbe dhammā, kimp-ogadhā sabbe dhammā, kimpariyosānā
sabbe dhammā² ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam
aṇṇatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha³:
'chandaṃulakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā
sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā, vedanā-
samosarapā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe
dhammā, satādhipateyyā⁴ sabbe dhammā, paṇṇuttarā sabbe
dhammā, vimuttisārā⁵ sabbe⁶ dhammā⁷, amatogadhā sabbe
dhammā, nibbānapariyosānā sabbe dhammā ti.

Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aṇṇatitthiyānaṃ
paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā⁸ ti.

LIX.

1. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

2. Yathāpabbajjāparicitaṇ⁹ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, na
c'¹⁰ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pāriyādāya
ṭhassanti, aniccasaṇṇāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati,
anattasaṇṇāparicitaṇ¹¹ ca¹² no cittaṃ bhavissati, asubha-
saṇṇāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, ādinavaṇṇāpari-
citaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa¹³ samaṇ¹⁴ ca visamaṇ
ca ṇatvā taṃ saṇṇāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lo-
kassa sambhavaṇ ca vibhavaṇ ca ṇatvā taṃ saṇṇāparicitaṇ
ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa samudayaṇ ca aṭṭhaṅga-
maṇ¹⁵ ca ṇatvā taṃ¹⁶ saṇṇāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bha-
vissati, pahānasaṇṇāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, virā-
gasaṇṇāparicitaṇ¹⁷ ca¹⁸ no¹⁹ cittaṃ²⁰ bhavissati²¹, nirodha-
saṇṇāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati²² ti.

¹ M. Ph. T. M., S. adhi° ² T. vyākareyyatha.

³ T. samādhī°; M., samanādhī° ⁴ omitted by T. M.,

⁵ M., °yyathā; T. vyākareyyathā. ⁶ T. °tā.

⁷ S. ca; omitted by M., ⁸ T. °taṃ; omits ca.

⁹ T. lokaṇcassamaṇ (sic).

¹⁰ T. M., atthag° throughout. ¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² M., bhavissati, then anattasaṇṇā° and so on, as before.
repeating the whole sentence.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathāpabbajjāparicitañ¹ ca² cittaṃ³ hoti, na c'⁴ uppannā pāpakā akusālā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, aniccasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, anattasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, asubhasaññāparicitañ⁴ ca⁴ cittaṃ⁴ hoti⁴, ādinavaśaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samañ ca visamañ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa sambhavañ⁵ ca vibhavañ ca natvā⁶ taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samudayañ ca aṭṭhaṅgamañ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, pahānasaññāparicitañ⁴ ca⁴ cittaṃ⁴ hoti⁴, virāgasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, nirodhasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti.

Tassa dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikañkham⁷: diṭṭ' eva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

LX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Girimānando⁸ ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālāhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ⁴ nisīdi⁴. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Āyasmā bhante Girimānando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālāhagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Girimānando ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti.

Sace kho tvam Ānanda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno upasaṅkamitvā² dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi⁹, tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ Girimānandassa bhikkhuno dasa saññā sutvā so ābādhō tñānaso paṭipassambheyya. Katamā dasa?

¹ T. M₆ pabbajjā° ² omitted by M.

³ S. ca; omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. bhavañ. ⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M₆ °khā.

⁸ Ph. Giri° and Giri° ⁹ T. °yyasi.

3. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavaśaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā, sabbaloke anabhīratasaññā, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaññā¹, ānāpānasati². Katamā c' Ānanda aniccasaññā?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'rūpaṃ aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā³ aniccā³, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ' ti. Iti imesu pañcasu⁴ upādānakkhandhesu aniccānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda aniccasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda anattasaññā?

5. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'cakkhum⁶ anattā, rūpaṃ⁷ anattā, sotam anattā, saddā anattā⁸, ghāṇaṃ anattā, gandhā anattā, jīvā anattā, rasā anattā, kāyo anattā, phoṭṭhabbā anattā, mano anattā, dhammā anattā' ti. Iti⁹ imesu chasu ajjhātikabāhiresu āyatanesu anattānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda anattasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda asubhasaññā?

6. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu ima eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādātālā⁸ adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati 'atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco mamsaṃ nhārū⁹ atthi¹⁰ atthimiñjaṃ¹¹ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsaṃ¹² antam antagunaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ¹³ pittam semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo¹⁴ simghāṇikā lasikā muttan' ti. Iti imasmim kāye asubhānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda asubhasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda ādinavaśaññā?

7. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahudukkho kho

¹ Ph. aniccā°; M. anicchā° ² Ph. ānāpāna°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pañcas'.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe 'iti paṭi° ⁶ M. Ph. cakkhu.

⁷ M. rūpā. ⁸ M. 'lānaṃ.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆ °ru. ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆ atthi.

¹¹ M₇ °ñjā; M₆ atthimiñjā; T. atthimiñjā.

¹² M. Ph. pabbāsaṃ. ¹³ Ph. T. M₆ kari°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ khelo.

ayam kāyo bahu-ādinavo' ti¹. Iti imasmim kāye vividhā ābādhā uppajjanti, seyyathidaṃ cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sisarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo² kāso sāso³ pināso ḍaho⁴ jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā⁵ sulā⁶ visūcikā⁷ kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā⁸ vitacchikā⁹ lohita-pittam¹⁰ madhumeho amsā pilakā¹¹ bhagandalā pitta-samuṭṭhānā ābādhā semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā sannipātikā ābādhā utuparipāmaja¹² ābādhā visamaparihārajā ābādhā opakkamikā¹³ ābādhā¹³ kamma-vipākajā ābādhā sitam uṇham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo ti. Iti¹⁴ imasmim kāye ādinavānupassī viharati. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda ādinavasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda pahānasaññā?

8. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti¹⁵ anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavittakkam...¹⁶ uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkam...¹⁶ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda pahānasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda virāgasaññā?

9. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbupa-dhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nibbānan' ti. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda virāgasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda nirodhasaññā?

10. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato¹⁷ vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etaṃ santam,

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. adds oṭṭharogo. ³ T. kāso.

⁴ M. Ph. ḍaho. ⁵ T. M₇ pakka°

⁶ M. Ph. M₆. S. sulā. ⁷ M. Ph. M₆ visu°

⁸ Ph. rakhasā; M. nakhasā. ⁹ T. vikacchikā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. lohitaṃ pittaṃ. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ pilakā.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ °parināmaja. ¹³ omitted by M₆.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ M₇ vyanti°; T. M₆ byanti°; M. byantiṃ ka°; Ph. byantiṃ° throughout. ¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁷ Ph. pa + iti.

etam paṇītaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbu-
padhipaṭiniissaggo taṇhakkhayo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. Ayaṃ
vuccat' Ānanda nirodhasaṅṇā. Katamā c' Ānanda sabba-
loke anabhiratasaṅṇā'?

11. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu ye loke upāyupādānā² cetaso
adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, te pajahanto viramati³ na upā-
diyanto⁴. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda sabbaloke anabhirata-
saṅṇā⁵. Katamā c' Ānanda sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaṅṇā'?

12. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhārehi⁶ aṭṭiyati ha-
rāyati jigucchati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda sabbasaṅkhāresu
aniccasaṅṇā. Katamā c' Ānanda ānāpānasati'?

13. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato
vā suṇṇagāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā⁸ ujum
kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā. So sato
'va⁹ assasati, sato¹⁰ passasati, dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'dīghaṃ
assasāmi' ti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto¹¹ 'dīghaṃ
passasāmi' ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā assasanto 'rassaṃ assa-
sāmi' ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto 'rassaṃ passasāmi'
ti pajānāti, 'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati¹²,
'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passam-
bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passam-
bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'pītipaṭi-
saṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'pītipaṭisaṃvedī passa-
sissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sik-
khati, 'sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'citta-
saṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittasaṅkhāra-
paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ
cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ
cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittapaṭisaṃvedī
assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti

¹ M. Ph. anabhirati° ² M. upayu°; Ph. upādāyu°

³ Ph. viharati. ⁴ T. M. vupā°; M. anupā° for na upā°

⁵ M. anicchā° throughout; Ph. aniccā° ⁶ M. Ph. °resu.

⁷ Ph. ānāpāna° always. ⁸ M. ābhujitvā.

⁹ omitted by M. ¹⁰ M. Ph. add 'va.

¹¹ T. continues: pe rassaṃ vā.

¹² T. continues: passambhayaṃ.

sikkhati, 'abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ¹ assasissāmi' ti sikkhati 'abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'samādahaṃ² cittaṃ² . . . pe³ . . . vimocayaṃ cittaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . aniccānupassī . . . pe⁴ . . . virāgānupassī⁵ . . . pe⁴ . . . nirodhānupassī . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda ānāpānasati.

14. Sace kho tvaṃ Ānanda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno upasaṅkamitvā⁶ imā dasa saṇṇā bhāseyyāsi⁷, thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ Girimānandassa bhikkhuno imā dasa saṇṇā sutvā so ābādho thānaso paṭipassambheyyā⁸ ti⁸.

15. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike imā dasa saṇṇā uggahetvā yenāyasmā Girimānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmato Girimānandassa imā dasa saṇṇā abhāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Girimānandassa imā⁹ dasa saṇṇā sutvā so ābādho thānaso paṭipassambhi, utthahi¹⁰ cāyasmā¹¹ Girimānando tamhā ābādha, tathā pahīno ca paṇāyasmato Girimānandassa so ābādho ahoṣi ti.

Sacittavaggo¹² chaṭṭho¹³.

Tass'¹⁴ uddānaṃ:

Sacitta¹⁵-Sāriputta¹⁶ ca¹⁷ ṭhiti¹⁸ ca samathena¹⁹ ca

Parihānā²⁰ ca²¹ dve saṇṇā mūlā²² pabbajitā²³ Giri²⁴ ti²⁵.

¹ Ph. S. *continue*: samādahaṃ cittaṃ; M. *has* la, then samādahaṃ cittaṃ; M₆ *has* asamādahaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmi ti instead of abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmi ti.

² omitted by T. M₇.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. S.; M₆ passasissāmi ti sikkhati.

⁴ M. la; omitted by Ph. S. ⁵ omitted by M₆.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ T. 'yyasi. ⁸ T. 'yyati.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇. S. vu^o

¹¹ T. ca āy^o; S. āy^o ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vaggo.

¹³ M. Ph. S. paṭhamo. ¹⁴ M. tassa.

¹⁵ M₆ 'ttaṃ; M. Ph. 'ttaṇ ca; T. M₇ citta.

¹⁶ M. 'putta; Ph. 'puttaṃ. ¹⁷ only in S.

¹⁸ Ph. ṭhiti; M. dhiti. ¹⁹ T. sacetana; M₇ sathena.

²⁰ M. Ph. 'no; T. 'naṃ; M₆ 'na. ²¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

²² T. M₇ samūlā; M₆ samula. ²³ M. Ph. M₇ 'taṃ.

²⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Giro; S. pabbajitābhādho. ²⁵ omitted by S.

LXI.

1. Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya 'ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi¹, atha pacchā sambhavi² ti, evaṃ³ c'etam³ bhikkhave vuccati⁴. Atha ca pana paññāyati 'idappaccayā avijjā' ti. Avijjam p'aham⁵ bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? Pañca nīvaraṇā ti 'ssa vācanīyam. Panca p'aham bhikkhave nīvarane sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannam nīvaraṇānam? Tīṇi duccaritāni ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Tīṇi p'aham bhikkhave duccaritāni sāhārāni⁶ vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tippam duccaritānam? Indriyāsamvaro⁷ ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Indriyāsamvaram p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro indriyāsamvarassa? Asatāsampajaññan⁸ ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Asatāsampajaññam⁹ p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññassa? Ayonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Ayonisomanasikāram p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikārassa? Assaddhiyan¹⁰ ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Assaddhiyam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyassa? Asaddhammasavanam¹¹ ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Asaddhammasavanam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro asaddhammasavanassa? Asappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacanīyam.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanam paripūreti, asaddhammasavanam paripūram assaddhiyam paripūreti, assaddhiyam paripūram ayonisomanasikāram paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññam paripūreti, asatāsampajaññam paripūram

¹ T. M₇ na hosi; M₆ hoti. ² M. Ph. samabh^o

³ T. evam eva kho tam. ⁴ Ph. na hoti.

⁵ M. Ph. pāham *throughout*. ⁶ T. M₇ insert evam.

⁷ M. M₆ indriya-asam^o; T. M₇ indriyassam^o *throughout*.

⁸ T. assatā^o ⁹ T. āsatā^o ¹⁰ M. Ph. asa^o *throughout*.

¹¹ S. ^ossavanam *throughout*.

Aṅguttara, part V.

indriyāsaṃvaram paripūreti, indriyāsaṃvaro paripūro tiṇi duccharitāni paripūreti, tiṇi duccharitāni paripūrāni pañca nivarane paripūrenti, pañca nivaranaṃ paripūrā avijjāṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evaṇ ca pāripūri.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve¹ galagalāyante² tam udakaṃ yathā-ninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā³ paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe⁴ paripūrenti, kussubbhā⁴ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁵ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁶ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ⁷ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa⁸ sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evaṇ ca pāripūri: evam eva kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanam paripūreti, asaddhammasavanam paripūram assaddhiyam paripūreti, assaddhiyam paripūram ayoniso-manasikāram paripūreti, ayoniso-manasikāro paripūro asatā-sampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatā-sampajaññaṃ paripūram indriyāsaṃvaram paripūreti, indriyāsaṃvaro paripūro tiṇi duccharitāni paripūreti, tiṇi duccharitāni paripūrāni pañca nivarane paripūrenti, pañca nivaranaṃ paripūrā avijjāṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evaṇ ca pāripūri.

4. Vijjāvimuttim⁹ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiyā? Satta bojjhaṅgā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Satta p'ahaṃ bhikkhave bojjhaṅge sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Cattāro p'ahaṃ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ? Tiṇi sucaritāni

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. gaḷa°; M. gaḷagal°

² Ph. °sākhaṃ.

³ M. kusumbhe; S. kussubbhe; M. Ph. kusumbhe.

⁴ M. kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā; M. Ph. kusumbhā.

⁵ M. Ph. °sumbhe. ⁶ M. Ph. °sumbhā.

⁷ M. T. M. samuddaṃ; Ph. samudda.

⁸ Ph. °samudda; omitted by T. M. M. ⁹ T. °ttaṃ.

ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tīpi p'aham bhikkhave sucaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tippaṃ sucaritānaṃ? Indriyasamvaro ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Indriyasamvaram p'aham bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyasamvarassa? Satisampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Satisampajaññaṃ p'aham bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññassa? Yonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Yonisomanasikāraṃ p'aham bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikārassa? Saddhā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Saddham p'aham bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhammasavanan ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Saddhammasavanam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhammasavanassa? Sappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacaniyam.

5. Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammasavanam paripūreti, saddhammasavanam paripūraṃ saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasamvaram paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tīpi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīpi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante¹ tam² udakaṃ yathānannaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe³ paripūrenti, kussubbhā⁴ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁵ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁶ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. gaḷa°; M. galaga° and so always.

² omitted by T. M.

³ M. Ph. kusumbhe; T. kassubbhe; S. kusubbhe.

⁴ M. Ph. kusumbhā; T. kassubbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁵ M. Ph. °sumbhe. ⁶ M. Ph. °sumbhā.

mahāsamudda¹ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evaṃ etassa mahāsamuddassa² sāgarassa³ āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca pāripūri: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammasavanam paripūreti, saddhammasavanam paripūram saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāram paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūram indriyasamvaram paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tiṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipatṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipatṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evaṃ etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca pāripūri ti.

LXII.

1. Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhavataṇhāya 'ito pubbe bhavataṇhā nāhosi⁴, atha pacchā sambhavi⁵ ti, evaṃ c'etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati. Atha ca pana paññāyati 'idappaccayā bhavataṇhā' ti. Bhavataṇham p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro bhavataṇhāya? Avijjā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Avijjam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? Pañca nivarāṇā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Pañca p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nivarāṇe⁶ sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannaṃ nivarāṇānaṃ? Tiṇi duccaritāni ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tiṇi p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duccaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ duccaritānaṃ? Indriyāsamvaro ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Indriyāsamvaram p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro indriyāsamvarassa? Asatāsampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Asatāsampajaññaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no

¹ M. T. M, samuddaṃ; Ph. M, samudda.

² Ph. mahāsamudda. ³ omitted by M.

⁴ T. na hoti; M, na hosi. ⁵ M. Ph. samabho

⁶ M. Ph. S. put n^o after pañca.

anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññaṃsa? Ayonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Ayonisomanasikāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikāraṃsa? Assaddhiyaṃ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Assaddhiyaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyaṃsa? Asaddhammasavanāṃ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Asaddhammasavanāṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asaddhammasavanāṃsa? Asappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanāṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanāṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyāsamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyāsamvaro paripūro tīṇi duccharitāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccharitāni paripūrāni pañca nivarane paripūrenti, pañca nivarāṇa paripūrā avijjāṃ paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti.

Evam etissā¹ bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe² paripūrenti, kussubbhā³ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁴ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁵ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ⁶ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa⁷ sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri: evam eva kko bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanāṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanāṃ paripūraṃ

¹ M₆ etissāya; Ph. etassā; T. M₇ etassa.

² M. Ph. kusumbhe; S. kusubbhe.

³ M. Ph. kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁴ M. Ph. °sumbhe; S. °kusubbhe.

⁵ M. Ph. °sumbhā; S. °kusubbhā.

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ samuddaṃ.

⁷ Ph. °samudda.

assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayoniso-
manasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro
asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ
indriyasamvaram paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tiṇi
duccaritāni paripūreti, tiṇi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca
nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjāṃ
paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti.

Evam etissā bhavataṇhāya ahāro hoti, evaṃ ca pāripūri.

4. Vijjāvimuttim p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no
anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiyā? Satta bojjhaṅgā
ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Satta p'ahaṃ bhikkhave bojjhaṅge sā-
hāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjhaṅ-
gānaṃ? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Cattāro
p'ahaṃ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre.
Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ? Tiṇi sucaritāni
ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Tiṇi p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sucaritāni sā-
hārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ sucari-
tānaṃ? Indriyasamvaro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Indriyasam-
varam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ.
Ko cāhāro indriyasamvarassa? Satisampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa
vacaniyaṃ. Satisampajaññaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ
vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññaṃ?
Yonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Yonisomanasikā-
raṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ.
Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikārassa? Saddhā ti 'ssa vacani-
yaṃ. Saddham p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no
anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhammasavanānaṃ ti
'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Saddhammasavanānaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave
sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhamma-
savanassa? Sappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ.

5. Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro sad-
dhammasavanānaṃ paripūreti, saddhammasavanānaṃ paripūraṃ
saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ
paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ
paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasamvaram
paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tiṇi sucaritāni pari-
pūreti, tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne
paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge

paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evaṇ ca pāripūri.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnam pavattamānaṃ¹ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe² paripūrenti, kussubbhā³ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁴ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁵ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ⁶ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evaṃ etassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evaṇ ca pāripūri: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammasavanam paripūreti⁷, saddhammasavanam paripūram saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūram indriyasamvaram paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tiṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evaṇ ca pāripūri ti.

LXIII.

1. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi nitthaṅgatā⁸, sabbe te ditṭhisampannā. Tesam⁹ ditṭhisampannānaṃ⁹ pañcannaṃ¹⁰ idha nitthā, pañcannaṃ idha vihāya nitthā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha nitthā?

¹ M. *continues*: pa || evaṃ etassa mahāsamuddassa.

² Ph. kusumbhe; S. kusubbhe.

³ Ph. kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁴ Ph. °sumbhe; S. °kusubbhe.

⁵ Ph. °sumbhā; S. °kusubbhā.

⁶ Ph. T. samuddaṃ.

⁷ M. *continues*: pa || Evam etissā.

⁸ S. nittham gatā; T. M₆. M₇ nitthāgatā throughout.

⁹ omitted by S.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M₆ omits also idha nitthā.

2. Sattakkhattuparamassa¹, kolamkolassa, ekabijissa, sakadāgāmissa, yo ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme arahā: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā?

3. Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa², sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, uddham-sotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā.

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi niṭṭhaṅgatā, sabbe te diṭṭhi-sampannā. Tesāṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā ti.

LXIV.³

1. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesāṃ sotāpannānaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha⁴ vihāya⁴ niṭṭhā⁴. Katamesaṃ⁴ pañcannaṃ⁴ idha niṭṭhā?

2. Sattakkhattuparamassa, kolamkolassa, ekabijissa, sakadāgāmissa, yo ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme arahā: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha⁵ niṭṭhā⁵. Katamesaṃ⁵ pañcannaṃ⁵ idha vihāya niṭṭhā?

3. Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa⁶, uddham-sotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino⁷: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā.

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesāṃ sotāpannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā ti.

LXV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake⁸. Atha kho Sāmaṇḍakāni⁹ paribbājako

¹ S. ottum para° always. ² T. samkh°

³ is wanting in Ph. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ omitted by M₇. ⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ T. aganiṭṭhā°

⁸ T. M., Nālagāmake; M₆ nāma gāmake. ⁹ Ph. Sāmaṇḍako.

yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi¹; sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyam² vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍakāni³ paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sukhaṃ kiṃ⁴ dukkhaṃ' ti?

2. Abhinibbatti kho āvuso dukkhā, anabhinibbatti sukhā.

Abhinibbattiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: sitaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo aggisamphasso daṇḍasamphasso⁵ nāti pi naṃ⁶ mittā pi⁷ saṅgama samāgama rosentī⁸.

Abhinibbattiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ.

3. Anabhinibbattiyā⁹ āvuso sati idaṃ sukhaṃ¹⁰ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: na sitaṃ na uṇhaṃ na jighacchā na pipāsā na uccāro na passāvo na aggisamphasso na daṇḍasamphasso na¹¹ satthasamphasso⁵ nāti pi naṃ⁶ mittā pi⁷ saṅgama samāgama na rosentī.

Anabhinibbattiyā¹² āvuso sati idaṃ sukhaṃ¹³ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ti.

LXVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake¹⁴. Atha kho Sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe¹⁵ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍakāni¹⁶ paribbājako āyas-

¹ omitted by T. M₇.

² M. Ph. sārā° throughout.

³ Ph. Sāmaṇḍako.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. T. M₆ satta°

⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M₆ adds naṃ.

⁸ T. dukkhenti rosemaṅgarāyenti na, and it omits the following phrase; M₆. M₇ have dukkhaṃ ti rosentī.

⁹ M₆ abhi° ¹⁰ T. M₇ dukkhaṃ.

¹¹ omitted by M₆; M. T. satta°

¹² M₆. M₇ na anabhi°; T. na danabhi° (sic).

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ dukkhaṃ.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Nālagāmake.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁶ Ph. °kā.

mantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sukham kiṃ dukkhan' ti?

2. Anabhirati kho āvuso imasmiṃ dhammavinaye¹ dukkhā, akhirati sukhā.

Anabhiratiyā āvuso sati idam dukkham pāṭikaṅkham: gacchanto pi sukham sātā nādhigacchati, tīto pi . . . nisinno pi . . . sayāno² pi . . . gāmagato pi . . . araṇṇagato³ pi³ . . . rukkhamaḷagato³ pi³ . . . suñṇāgāragato pi . . . abbhokāsagato pi . . . bhikkhumajjhagato pi sukham sātā nādhigacchati.

Anabhiratiyā āvuso sati idam dukkham pāṭikaṅkham.

3. Abhiratiyā⁴ āvuso sati idam sukham pāṭikaṅkham: gacchanto pi sukham sātā adhigacchati⁵, tīto pi . . . nisinno pi . . . sayāno pi . . . gāmagato pi . . . araṇṇagato pi . . . rukkhamaḷagato pi . . . suñṇāgāragato pi . . . abbhokāsagato pi . . . bhikkhumajjhagato pi sukham sātā adhigacchati.

Abhiratiyā āvuso sati idam sukham pāṭikaṅkhan ti.

LXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim⁶ yena Nalakaṇṇam⁷ nāma Kosalanam nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Nalakaṇṇe⁷ viharati Palāsavane. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadah' uposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva rattim bhikkhū⁸ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā tuṇhibhūtam tuṇhibhūtam⁹ bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi 'vigata-thinamiddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, paṭibhātu tam'¹⁰

¹ Ph. vinaye. ² M₆ sāno.

³ omitted by T. M₇. ⁴ T. M₇ anabhi⁶

⁵ T. gacchati; M₇ nādhī⁶ adhi⁶ ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆ M₇ Nalā; T. Nālaka⁶

⁸ M. Ph. bhikkhūnam. ⁹ omitted by M₆ M₇.

¹⁰ T. nam; M₅ paṭibhannam for paṭi⁶ tam.

Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā¹; piṭṭhi me āgilāyati², tam ahaṃ āyamissāmi³ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catu-guṇaṃ⁴ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikarivā.

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁵ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:—

3. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni⁶ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁶. Seyyathā pi āvuso kālapakkhe⁷ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evaṃ eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni⁶ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁶. Assaddho purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, ahiriko purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, anottappi purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, kusito purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, duppañño purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, kodhano⁸ purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, upanāhi purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, pāpiccho purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, pāpamitto purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, micchādītthiko purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ.

4. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . .⁹ ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . .

¹ M₆ dhamma°; M₇ dhammiya k° ² T. M₆. M₇ agi°

³ T. M₆. M₇ catugguṇaṃ. ⁴ M. °ve.

⁵ S. parihāni. ⁶ S. vuddhi.

⁷ M. S. kāḷa°; M₆ °pakkhe 'va.

⁸ missing in T. down to Yassa kassaci.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

paññā atthi kusalessu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi¹ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalessu dhammesu no parihāni². Seyyathā pi āvuso juṇhapakkhe³ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat⁴ eva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalessu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paññā atthi kusalessu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi⁴ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalessu dhammesu no parihāni⁵. Saddho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, hirimā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, ottappi purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, āradhaviṛiyo purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, paññavā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, akkodhano purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, anupanāhi purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, appiccho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, sammādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ ti⁶.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā paccutṭhāya⁷ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

Sādhu sādhu⁸ Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalessu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalessu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalessu dhammesu no vuddhi⁹. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe¹⁰ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat¹¹ eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalessu dhammesu . . . pe¹² . . . paññā natthi kusalessu dhammesu, tassa¹² yā ratti vā divaso

¹ S. vuddhi. ² M. Ph. S. pāri^o

³ T. puṇha^o ⁴ S. vuddhi; M. Ph. pāripuri.

⁵ S. pāri^o throughout; M. Ph. pāri^o and pari^o

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ T. paccupatṭhāya. ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ S. vuddhi throughout. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kāla^o

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹² S. pe : Assaddho; Ph. Assaddho; M. tassa yā r^o vā di^o vā | la | no vuddhi.

vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pātikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Assaddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta pari-hānam etaṃ, ahiriko . . . anottappi . . . kusito . . . dup-paṇño . . . kodhano . . . upanāhi . . . pāpiccho . . . pā-pamitto . . . micchādītthiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta pari-hānam etaṃ. Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paṇṇā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pātikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta juṇhapakkhe¹ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat² eva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paṇṇā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pātikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Saddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparihānam etaṃ, hiri-mā . . . ottappi³ . . . āraddhaviriyo . . . paṇṇavā . . . akkodhano . . . anupanāhi . . . appiccho . . . kalyāṇamitto . . . sammādītthiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparihānam etaṃ ti.

LXVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Naḷakapāṇe³ viharāti Palā-savane. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadah⁴ upo-sathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva⁴ rattim⁵ bhikkhū⁶ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā tuṇ-hibhūtaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ⁷ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'vigatathmaniddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, paṭibhātu⁸ taṃ Sāriputta bhik-

¹ T. punna^o ² Ph. continues: pe 3 sammādītthiko.

³ T. M₆. M₇ Naḷaka^o ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. ratti. ⁶ Ph. bhikkhūnam.

⁷ omitted by Ph. T. M₇. ⁸ T. pari^o

khūnaṃ dhammikathā; piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tam ahaṃ āyamiṣṣāmi¹ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ² saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena³ passena sihaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhāna-saṇṇaṃ manasikarivā.

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁴: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁵ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

3. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . sotāva-dhānaṃ natthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgaccha-ti, hāni⁶ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi āvuso kālapakkhe⁷ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat'eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evaṃ eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi . . . sotāva-dhānaṃ⁸ natthi⁹ . . . dhammadhāraṇā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi¹⁰ . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

4. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . . paññā atthi . . . sotāva-dhānaṃ atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi āvuso

¹ T. catugguṇaṃ; M₆, M₇ catugguṇaṃ.

² T. pada^o ³ T. M₆, M₇ continue; Yassa kassaci.

⁴ M. ^{ve}. ⁵ M. Ph. parihāni.

⁶ M. S. kāla^o ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ T. M₇ add avadhānaṃ natthi.

juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat' eva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu¹, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paññā atthi . . . sotāvadhānam atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . paññā natthi . . . sotāvadhānam natthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe² candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe³ . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . sotāvadhānam atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat' eva

¹ M. *continues*: pa | appamādo.

² M. S. kāja^o ³ M. Ph. pa.

vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohaparipāhena: evaṃ eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe¹ . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti.

LXIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upatthānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gūmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ² sūrakathaṃ³ visikhākathaṃ kumbhatthānakathaṃ pubbaṇḍakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ⁴ iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti⁵ vā⁶ ti⁷.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā'⁵ ti? 'Idha mayam bhante pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upatthānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharāma, seyyathidaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ . . . pe⁶ . . . iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā' ti. 'Na kho pan' etaṃ⁷ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. add purisakathaṃ.

³ M. Ph. surā^o ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ 'kathā. ⁶ M. Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₆ taṃ instead of pan' etaṃ.

kulaputtānaṃ saddhā¹ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe anekavihiṭṭaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā vihareyyātha², seyyathidaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahā-mattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāma-kathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthi-kathaṃ³ sūrakathaṃ⁴ visikhākathaṃ kumbhatthānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samud-dakkhāyikaṃ iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā. Dasa yimāni⁵ bhikkhave kathāvatthūni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Appicchakathā⁶ santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā⁷ asaṃ-saggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadassanakathā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kathāvatthūni.

4. Imesaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave dasannaṃ kathāvatthū-naṃ⁸ upādāyupādāya⁹ kathaṃ¹⁰ katheyyātha¹¹, imesaṃ pi candimasuriyānaṃ evaṃmahiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahānubhā-vānaṃ tejasā tejaṃ¹² pariyādiyeyyātha¹³, ko pana vādo aññatitthiyānaṃ¹⁴ paribbājakānaṃ¹⁵ ti.

LXX¹⁴.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave pāsāpāsāni¹⁵ ṭhānāni. Kata-māni dasa?

¹ M. saddhāya; omitted by M₆. ² T. °yyatha.

³ M. adds purisakathaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. surā°

⁵ T. M. imāni.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ have seyyathidaṃ before appiccha°

⁷ T. dviveka° ⁸ T. °nā. ⁹ T. upādāya.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M. kathā.

¹¹ M₆. M. bhāseyyātha; T. bhāseyyatha. ¹² M₆ tejasā.

¹³ T. M₆. M. add samānabrāhmaṇānaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. repeat the introductory phrases as in LXIX, putting pe (M. la; Ph. pa) after mahāmattakathaṃ; M. Ph. have ti after iti vā and continue: Dasa yimāni, whereas S. repeats also the other phrases, also here putting pe after corakathaṃ in the first place and after rājakathaṃ at the repetition. ¹⁵ T. pa° and pā°

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchakathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Appiccho¹ bhikkhu appicchakathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhikathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Santuṭṭho bhikkhu santuṭṭhikathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekakathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Pavivitto bhikkhu pavivekakathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca asāmsaṭṭho hoti asāmsaggakathaṇ² ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Asāmsaṭṭho bhikkhu asāmsaggakathaṇ² ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo hoti viriyārambhakathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhu viriyārambhakathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Silasampanno bhikkhu silasampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Samādhisampanno bhikkhu samādhisampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Paññāsampanno bhikkhu paññāsampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Vimuttisampanno bhikkhu vimuttisampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca vimuttiñāpa-dassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno bhikkhu vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa pāsāmsāni thānāni ti.

Yamakavaggo³ sattamo⁴.

Tatr⁵'s uddānaṃ:

¹ S. adds *ca, and so in every similar case.*

² M. Ph. S. asāmsaṭṭha^o ³ Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. S. dutiyo. ⁵ S. tass^o.

Avijjā tanhā niṭṭhā ca avecca¹ dve sukhāni ca
Naḷakapāne² dve vuttā³ kathāvatthu⁴ apare dve⁵ ti⁶.

LXXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha⁸ sampannapāti-mokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu⁹ vajjesu bhayadassāvino¹⁰ samā-dāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'sābrahmacārinam piyo c'assaṃ manāpo ca¹¹ garu ca bhāvāniyo cū' ti, silesvev' assa paripūrakārī¹² ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno¹³ vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'lābhi assaṃ civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam' ti, silesvev' assa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'yesāhaṃ paribhuñjāmi civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, tesam te¹⁴ kāra mahapphalā assu mahānisamsā' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹⁵ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṅkheyya ce

¹ M₆. M₇ ave.

² S. °nena; T. kampana; M₇ kampena; M₆ katame pana.

³ M₇ vutta; S. ca. ⁴ T. vatthukathā; T. M₆. M₇ kathā.

⁵ M. Ph. duve. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁸ M₆ vihareyyātha.

⁹ S. apu° ¹⁰ S. °vī.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. ¹² M₇. S. paripūrī° always.

¹³ M. Ph. °tājhāno; M₆ °tājhāno throughout; T. °thajjhāno.

¹⁴ Ph. vo. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ye 'me' petā nātisālohitā kālakatā² pasannacittā³ anussaranti, tesam tam mahapphalaṃ assa mahānisamsan' ti, silesvev' assa⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'santuttho assaṃ itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe⁵ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'khamo assaṃ sitassa uṇhassa jighacchāya⁶ pipāsāya ḍam-samakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ⁷ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ⁸ kharānaṃ⁹ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ⁹ amanāpānaṃ pāpaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko¹⁰ assan' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹¹ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'aratiratisaho¹² assaṃ, na ca maṃ aratirati¹³ saheyya, uppannaṃ aratiratiṃ¹⁴ abhibbhuyya abhibbhuyya¹⁵ vihareyyan' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹⁶ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'bhayaḥheravasaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhayaḥheravo saheyya, uppannaṃ bhayaḥheravaṃ abhibbhuyya abhibbhuyya¹ vihareyyan' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹¹ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁷ diṭṭha-dhammasukhavahārānaṃ nikāmalābhi assaṃ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹⁸ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva

² omitted by S. ³ M. Ph. kālākatā.

⁴ T. pasannā cittam.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add paripūrakāri; M₇ omits pe.

⁶ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁷ M₇ di^o

⁸ M₇ 'sirina^o; M. 'sarisapa^o; Ph. 'sarisappa^o

⁹ M. tibbānaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₇ asa^o; S. sā^o

¹¹ T. 'vāsimka^o; M₆ 'vāsika^o

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

¹³ Ph. aratisaho. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ arati.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ aratiṃ. ¹⁶ omitted by T. M₇. S.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ¹⁸ S. ābhi^o

¹⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆. S.

dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, silesvev' assa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirakatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgāraṇaṃ.

Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasamvarasamvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvino² samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ³, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

LXXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ āyasmatā ca Cālana⁴ āyasmatā ca Upacālana⁴ āyasmatā ca Kakkaṭena⁵ āyasmatā ca Kaḷimbhena⁶ āyasmatā ca Nikāṭena⁷ āyasmatā ca Kaṭissahena⁸ aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi bhadrehi⁹ bhadrehi⁹ yānehi carapurāya¹⁰ uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho tesam āyasmantānam etad ahosi 'ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi bhadrehi⁹ bhadrehi⁹ yānehi carapurāya¹¹ uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya; saddakaṇṭakā kho pana jhānā¹² vuttā¹² Bhagavatā; yan nūna mayaṃ yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāyo¹³

¹ S. apu^o ² S. °vī. ³ M₆ vuttan ti (end).

⁴ S. Pā^o and Upapā^o throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. Kukkuṭ^o throughout.

⁶ T. M₇ Kaṭ^o throughout; M₆ Kalimmena.

⁷ T. M₇ Kaṭena. ⁸ T. Kaṭimsasahena; M₆ Kaṭimsahena.

⁹ T. M₆ bhaddehi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. parapurāya; M₆ capurāya; S. paramparāya throughout.

¹¹ T. ne carapurapurāya (sic).

¹² T. jhānapattā; M₇ jhānaputtā. ¹³ T. °dayo.

ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, tattha mayam appasaddā appakinnā¹ phāsu vihareyyāmā' ti.

3. Atha kho te āyasmanto² yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāyo ten' upasaṅkamimso. Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appakinnā phāsu viharanti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'kaḥam nu kho bhikkhave Cālo, kaḥam Upacālo, kaḥam Kakkāṭo, kaḥam Kaḷimbho, kaḥam Nikāṭo³, kaḥam Kaṭissaho⁴, kaḥam nu kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gata' ti? 'Idha bhante tesam āyasmantānam etad ahoṣi: ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi bhadrehi⁵ bhadrehi⁵ yānehi carapurāya uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya; saddakaṇṭakā kho pana⁶ jhānā vuttā⁷ Bhagavatā; yaṇ nūna mayam yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāya ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁸, tattha mayam appasaddā⁹ appakinnā phāsu vihareyyāmā ti. Atha kho te¹⁰ bhante āyasmanto yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāyo ten' upasaṅkamimso. Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appakinnā phāsu viharanti' ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave. Yathā te¹¹ mahāsāvaka sammā vyākaramānā¹² vyākareyyum. Saddakaṇṭakā hi bhikkhave jhānā vuttā mayā. Dasa yime bhikkhave kaṇṭakā. Katame dasa?

5. Pavivekārāmassa saṅgaṇikārāmatā kaṇṭako. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ¹³ anuyuttassa subhanimittānuyogo¹⁴ kaṇṭako. Indriyesu guttadvārassa visūkadassanam kaṇṭako. Brahmacariyassa mātugāmopavicāro¹⁵ kaṇṭako. Paṭha-

¹ M. Ph. appā° throughout.

² M. inserts la, Ph. pa.

³ Ph. Nigāṭo; T. M. omit kaḥam Ni°

⁴ M. Kali° ⁵ T. M. bhaddehi.

⁶ omitted by M. S.

⁷ T. vuttā. ⁸ T. °yyama.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. bhante; T. M. bhante 'va.

¹² M. byākamonā (sic); Ph. byākaraṇam.

¹³ T. °nimittayogaṃ.

¹⁴ T. subhayoganimittānuyogā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. °gāmupavicāro; S. °upacāro.

massa jhānassa¹ saddo kaṇṭako. Dutiyassa jhānassa vitakkavicārā kaṇṭako². Tatiyassa³ jhānassa pīti kaṇṭako⁴. Catutthassa jhānassa assāsapassasā kaṇṭako⁵. Saññāvedāyitanīrodhasamāpattiya⁶ saññā ca vedanā ca kaṇṭako⁶. Rāgo kaṇṭako. Doso kaṇṭako. Moho⁷ kaṇṭako⁷.

Akaṇṭakā bhikkhave viharatha, nikaṇṭakā⁸ bhikkhave viharatha, akaṇṭakanikaṇṭakā⁹ bhikkhave viharatha. Akaṇṭakā¹⁰ bhikkhave arahanto¹¹, nikaṇṭakā¹² bhikkhave arahanto¹³, akaṇṭakanikaṇṭakā¹⁴ bhikkhave arahanto ti¹⁵.

LXXIII.

1. Dasa yime¹⁶ bhikkhave dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Katame dasa?

2. Bhoga¹⁷ itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Vappa ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim. Ārogyam ittham kantam manāpam dullabham lokasmim. Silāni¹⁸ itthāni kantāni manāpāni dullabhāni lokasmim. Brahmācariyam ittham kantam manāpam dullabham lokasmim. Mittā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Bāhusaccam ittham kantam manāpam dullabham lokasmim. Paṇṇā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Dhammā¹⁹ itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Saggā²⁰ itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim.

¹ T. *continues*: vitakkavicarakanthako (sic) catutthassa and so on. ² M. Ph. S. °kā.

³ M₆. M₇ omit this phrase. ⁴ M. S. °kā.

⁵ T. °nīrodham samā°; S. °nīrodham āpattiya.

⁶ S. °kā. ⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. S. omit this phrase.

⁹ M. Ph. omit this phrase; M₆ has nikaṇṭakā bh° vi°

¹⁰ T. akaṇṭanikaṇṭakā; S. akaṇṭakā nikaṇṭakā.

¹¹ M. Ph. viharatha.

¹² M. Ph. akaṇṭakā; S. omits this phrase.

¹³ M. adds bhikkhave arah°; Ph. nikaṇṭakā bh° arah°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. °kā ni° ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

¹⁶ T. M₇ ime. ¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ lābhā.

¹⁸ Ph. silā; M. T. M₆. M₇ silam. ¹⁹ S. dhammo.

²⁰ Ph. maggā; S. sattā and so always.

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ dasa dhammā paripanthā²: —

4. Ālassaṃ³ anuttānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ paripantho. Amaṇḍanā⁴ avibhūsanā vaṇṇassa⁵ paripantho⁵. Asappāyakiriyā ārogyassa paripantho. Pāpamittatā silānaṃ paripantho. Indriyasaṃvaro⁶ brahmacariyassa paripantho. Visaṃvādanā mittānaṃ paripantho. Asajjhāyakiriyā bāhusaccassa paripantho. Asussusā⁷ aparipucchā paññāya paripantho. Ananuyogo apaccavekkhaṇā⁸ dhammānaṃ paripantho. Micchāpaṭipatti saggānaṃ paripantho.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime dasa dhammā paripanthā.

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ dasa dhammā āhārā: —

6. Anālassaṃ⁹ uttānaṃ¹⁰ bhogaṇaṃ āhāro. Maṇḍanā vibhūsanā vaṇṇassa āhāro. Sappāyakiriyā ārogyassa āhāro. Kalyāṇamittatā silānaṃ āhāro. Indriyasaṃvaro brahmacariyassa āhāro. Avisaṃvādanā mittānaṃ āhāro. Sajjhāyakiriyā bāhusaccassa āhāro. Sussusā paripucchā paññāya āhāro. Anuyogo paccavekkhaṇā¹¹ dhammānaṃ āhāro. Sammāpaṭipatti saggānaṃ āhāro.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime dasa dhammā āhārā ti.

¹ M. Ph. omit this phrase.

² M. Ph. paribandhā, and so throughout.

³ M. Ph. ālassaṃ throughout.

⁴ S. omits all from Āmaṇḍanā to Asajjhāya⁵.

⁵ T. vanna⁶ ⁶ M. indriya-asamvaro; T. M. indriyasam⁷.

⁷ T. assu⁸ ⁸ M. M. ⁹ nā; T. apaccavekkhamānā.

⁹ T. M. anālyassaṃ.

¹⁰ all MSS. exc. S. put utth¹¹ before anā¹².

¹¹ T. M. M. ¹² nā.

LXXIV.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyi ca hoti varādāyi kāyassa¹. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Khettavatthūhi² vaḍḍhati, dhanadhaññena vaḍḍhati, puttadārehi vaḍḍhati, dāsakammakaraporisehi vaḍḍhati, catuppadehi vaḍḍhati, saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyi ca hoti varādāyi kāyassā ti.

Dhanena dhaññena ca yo 'dha³ vaḍḍhati
puttehi dārehi ca catuppadehi ca,
sabhogavā⁴ hoti yasassi pūjito
nātihi mittehi atho pi rājubhi⁵.
Saddhāya sīlena ca yo 'dha vaḍḍhati
paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ,
so tādiso sappuriso vicakkhaṇo
ditth' eva dhamme ubhayena vaḍḍhati ti.

LXXV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā¹ paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kathaṃkathā⁶ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā

¹ T. adds *bhedā*. ² T. M₆. M₇ ^{anā}. ³ T. inserts *na*.

⁴ S. so bhagavā. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ^{rājūhi}.

⁶ M. M₆. M₇ ^{kathaṃkatham}.

dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyam? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo¹ brahmacāri ahosi² āracāri³ virato methunā gāmadhammā. So kālakato⁴ Bhagavatā vyākato⁵ 'sakadāgāmi satto⁶ Tusitaṃ⁶ kāyaṃ⁶ upapanno⁷ ti. Pettā⁸ piyo me bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato⁵ 'sakadāgāmi satto⁶ Tusitaṃ⁶ kāyaṃ⁶ upapanno⁷ ti. Kathaṃkathā¹⁰ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyan ti? 'Evaṃ¹¹ kho pan' etaṃ¹² bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāham¹³ bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim¹⁴. Atha kho bhante Migasālā upāsikā yenaḥam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante¹⁵ Migasālā upāsikā maṃ etad avoca: 'kathaṃkathā¹⁶ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo

¹ Ph. Pū^o; T. M₆. M₇ °no. ² M. Ph. hoti.

³ T. ācārācāriṃ; M. Ph. anācāri; M₆ ācara; M₇ ācārī.

⁴ M. Ph. kālāṃk^o throughout.

⁵ T. santo; M. Ph. patto. ⁶ Ph. Tusita^o; M. Tussita^o

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. uppanno throughout.

⁸ S. pitu; M₇ petapitā; M. Ph. pitāmahō for pettā piyo.

⁹ M. Ph. patto.

¹⁰ M. M₆ kathaṃkatham; T. M₇ katham.

¹¹ S. adds eva; M₆ omits eva. ¹² T. M₇ pana taṃ.

¹³ M₆ idha. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. °dī.

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ kathaṃkatham.

desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyam? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo¹ brahmacāri ahosi ārācāri² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato sakadāgāmi satto³ Tusitam⁴ kāyam⁴ upapanno⁴ ti. Pettā⁵ piyo⁵ me bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri ahosi sadārasanuttūho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato sakadāgāmi satto Tusitam⁴ kāyam⁴ upapanno⁴ ti. Kathamkathā⁶ nāmāyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyan⁷ ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālā upāsikā etad avocaṃ 'evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan⁷ ti.

Kā⁷ c' Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā balā avyattā ambhakā⁸ ambhakapaññā⁹ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye¹⁰ nāne¹⁰!

Dasa yime Ānanda puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame dasa?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ dussilyaṃ¹¹ aparisesaṃ¹² nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ¹³ hoti¹³, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ¹⁴ pi¹⁵ vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva¹⁶ hoti no visesagāmi.

5. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,

¹ M. Pū^o; T. M₆ ^ono. ² M. Ph. anācāri; M₇ ācāra.

³ M. Ph. patto. ⁴ M. Tussita^o

⁵ M. Ph. pitāmaho.

⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ kathamkatham.

⁷ M₆ kim. ⁸ M. appakā; Ph. ammakā; S. andhakā.

⁹ M. appakā^o; Ph. appa^o; S. andhaka^o

¹⁰ T. M₇. S. ^opuggalā; T. M₆. M₇. S. ^opariya^o

¹¹ M. Ph. dussilyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ dussilaṃ throughout.

¹² T. apariseyya. ¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ M₇ samā^o; S. sāma^o; T. samāsakaṃ.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; M₆ r-eva.

yatth' assa taṃ dussilyaṃ¹ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ² hoti, sāmāyikaṃ³ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā viśeṣāya pareti no hānāya, viśeṣagāmi yeva⁴ hoti no hānagāmi.

Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā⁵ paminanti⁶: 'imassāpi⁷ te 'va⁸ dhammā aparassāpi⁹ te 'va⁸ dhammā, kasmā nesam¹⁰ eko hiṇo eko paṇito¹¹ ti? Taṃ hi tesam¹¹ Ānanda hoti digha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyaṃ¹² puggalo dussilo hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ dussilyaṃ¹³ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ² hoti, sāmāyikaṃ³ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hi¹⁴ Ānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto¹⁵ nibbati. Tad anantaraṃ¹⁶ ko jāneyya¹⁷ aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā⁵ ahuvattha¹⁸, mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha¹⁹. Khaññati²⁰ h' Ānanda puggalo²¹ puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto, ahañ c' Ānanda²² puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ²³, yo vā pañ' assa mādiso.

¹ M. Ph. dussilyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ dussilaṃ.

² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ paṭi^o

³ S. sāma^o; T. samā^o; M₆ sāmā^o and samā^o; M₇ sama^o and samā^o

⁴ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; T. M₇ r-eva; M₆ r-evam.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'nikā.

⁶ T. pamāṇanti; M₆. M₇ pamānanti.

⁷ M. Ph. imassa pi. ⁸ omitted by M. T.

⁹ M₆ parassāpi; T. omits apa^o pi te dh^o

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ tesam. ¹¹ T. M₇ nesam.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ so 'yaṃ.

¹³ M. dussilyaṃ; M₆ dussilaṃ; T. dussilasam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. ca. ¹⁵ T. dhammā^o

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ 'raṇaṃ; M. Ph. tadantaraṃ.

¹⁷ T. M₇ ja^o ¹⁸ T. āhu^o ¹⁹ T. M₇ gaṇhitvā; M₆ gahi.

²⁰ T. M₇. S. maññati; M₆ tasmā. ²¹ omitted by M. Ph.

²² M₆ vā for c' Ān^o; M₇ vā Ān^o ²³ T. M₇ 'yya; M₆ 'yyā.

6. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo silavā hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ¹ silaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ² pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva³ hoti no visesagāmi.

7. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo silavā hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ silaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ⁴ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ⁵ pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmi yeva³ hoti no hānagāmi. Tat' Ānanda⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . ahañ c' Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

8. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo⁸ hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ⁵ pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva⁹ hoti no visesagāmi.

9. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ¹⁰ pi vimuttim labhati. So

¹ T. M₇ add mūlaṃ.

² S. sāma°; T. M₆ samā°; M₇ sāmā°

³ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; T. M₆ M₇ r-eva.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ paṭi°, and so in every similar case.

⁵ S. sāma°; T. M₇ samā°; M₆ samā° and sāma°

⁶ M. adds pamāṇikā paminanti. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ M. Ph. tippa° throughout.

⁹ M. d-eva; Ph. no; T. M₆ r-eva.

¹⁰ T. S. sāma°; M₇ samā°

kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā viśesāya pareti no hānāya, viśesagāmi yeva¹ hoti no hānagāmi.

Tatr' Ānanda² . . . pe³ . . . ahañ c'⁴ Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā pañ' assa mādiso.

10. Idha pañ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jānāti, yatth' assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ⁵ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no viśesāya, hānagāmi yeva⁶ hoti no viśesagāmi.

11. Idha pañ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ⁷ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā viśesāya pareti no hānāya, viśesagāmi yeva¹ hoti no hānagāmi.

Tatr' Ānanda² . . . pe⁶ . . . ahañ c'⁴ Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ⁹, yo vā pañ' assa mādiso.

12. Idha pañ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jānāti, yatth' assa uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ⁷ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no viśesāya, hānagāmi yeva¹ hoti no viśesagāmi.

13. Idha pañ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā

¹ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; T. M₆ M. r-eva.

² M. Ph. add pamāṇikā paminanti; T. M₆ M₇ add pamāṇikā.

³ M. Ph. pa. ⁴ T. M₆ M₇ vā.

⁵ S. sāmā^o; T. samā^o

⁶ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; M₇ r-eva; in T. M₆ is a blunder.

⁷ S. sāmā^o; M₇ samā^o

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁹ T. °yya.

pi suppaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam¹ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarapā viśesāya pareti no hānāya, viśesagāmi yeva² hoti no hānagāmi.

Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā paminanti: 'imassāpi te 'va³ dhammā aparassāpi te 'va³ dhammā, kasmā nesam eko hino eko paṇito⁴ ti? Tam hi tesam Ānanda hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyam⁵ puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti, yatth' assa tam uddhaccam aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, dīṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imam hi⁶ Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadanantaram⁷ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhītha. Khaññati⁸ h' Ānanda puggalo⁹ puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhanto, ahañ c'¹⁰ Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyyam¹¹, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

Kā c' Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā¹² ambakapaññā¹³ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye¹⁴ ñāne!

Ime kho Ānanda dasa puggalā santo samvijjamañā lokasmim.

Yathārūpena Ānanda silena Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpena silena Isidatto samannāgato abhaviṣṣa. Na yidha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim¹⁵ pi aññassa. Yathārū-

¹ S. sāma°

² M. d-eva; Ph. neva; M. r-eva; in T. M. is a blunder.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ omitted by T. M.

⁵ S. sāma°; T. M. samā°

⁶ T. M. h' etam; M. Ph. c'; M. omits hi.

⁷ M. Ph. tadantaram; M. tadantarānam; T. M. add tam.

⁸ T. M. S. maññati; M. tasmā ti. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ T. M. M. vā. ¹¹ T. °yya.

¹² M. appakā; Ph. ammakā; S. andhakā.

¹³ M. Ph. appaka°; S. andhaka°

¹⁴ S. °puggalā paropariya° ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. gati.

pāya c' Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhavissa. Na yidha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim¹ pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubhato² ekaṅgahinā³ ti.

LXXVI.

1. Tayo⁴ bhikkhave dhammā loke na samvijjeyyum, na Tathāgato loke uppajjeyya araham sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya⁵. Katame tayo?

2. Jāti ca⁶ jarā ca⁷ maraṇaṃ ca. Ime kho⁸ bhikkhave tayo dhammā loke na samvijjeyyum, na Tathāgato loke uppajjeyya araham sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya⁹. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime tayo dhammā loke samvijjanti, tasmā Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho, tasmā Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippati¹⁰.

3. Tayo¹¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam⁶ pahātum⁶. Katame tayo?

4. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam⁶ pahātum⁶.

5. Tayo¹¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Katame tayo?

6. Sakkāyaditthim appahāya vicikiccham appahāya sīlabbataparāmāsam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum.

¹ Ph. S. gati. ² M₆ ubho. ³ S. ekanta^o

⁴ M. Ph. S. add 'me.

⁵ M₆. M₇. S. dippeyya; M. Ph. dibbeyya throughout.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ omitted by T. M₆.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ ca; omitted by M. Ph.

⁹ T. M. uddipeyya. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dippati.

¹¹ M. Ph. add 'me, and so throughout.

7. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāya-diṭṭhiṃ pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

8. Ayonisomanasikāraṃ appahāya kummaggasevanam¹ appahāya cetaso linattam appahāya², ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātum.

9. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayoniso-manasikāraṃ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. Katame tayo?

10. Muṭṭhasaccam appahāya asampajaññaṃ appahāya cetaso vikkhepaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum.

11. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo muṭṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

12. Ariyānaṃ adassanakamyatam³ appahāya ariyadhammaṃ⁴ asotukamyatam⁵ appahāya upārambhacittatam⁶ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo muṭṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum.

13. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam⁷ pahātum. Katame tayo?

14. Uddhaccaṃ appahāya asaṃvaraṃ appahāya dussilyam⁸ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānaṃ addassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyatam⁹ pahātum upārambhacittatam pahātum.

¹ M. Ph. kumagga° *always*.

² T. *adds* cetaso vikkhepaṃ *and continues as in* § 10.

³ Ph. °kāmatam; T. °kammataṃ *throughout*.

⁴ T. M_e. M. °dhammassa. ⁵ M. *only here* °kāmatam.

⁶ T. °cittam. ⁷ T. °cittakam.

⁸ M. Ph. dussilyam; M_e. dussilaṃ *throughout*.

⁹ T. °kamyakam.

15. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

16. Assaddhiyaṃ¹ appahāya avadaññutaṃ appahāya kosajjaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum.

17. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

18. Anādariyaṃ appahāya dovacassataṃ appahāya pāpamittataṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum.

19. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassataṃ pahātum pāpamittataṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

20. Ahirikaṃ² appahāya anottappaṃ appahāya pamādaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassataṃ pahātum pāpamittataṃ pahātum.

21. Ahiriko³ yaṃ bhikkhave anottappi pamatto³ hoti. So pamatto samāno abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassataṃ pahātum pāpamittataṃ pahātum. So pāpamitto samāno abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ⁴ pahātum⁴. So kusito samāno abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyaṃ⁵ pahātum. So dussilo samāno abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassana-kamyataṃ⁶ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ⁷ asotukamyataṃ⁶ pahātum upārambhacittataṃ⁸ pahātum. So upārambhacitto samāno abhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ⁹ pahātum. So vikkhitta-

¹ M. Ph. asa° throughout.

² T. M₆, M₇, anādariyaṃ.

³ T. M₆, M₇, pāpamitto.

⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ Ph. here dussilyaṃ.

⁶ T. henceforth °kamyataṃ.

⁷ Ph. °dhamme.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇, °cittataṃ.

⁹ Ph. vikkhattaṃ; S. vikkhattacittataṃ.

citto samāno abhabbo ayonisomanasikāram¹ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. So linacitto samāno abhabbo sakkāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum. So vicikiccho² samāno abhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya abhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum.

22. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum. Katame tayo?

23. Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum.

24. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Katame tayo?

25. Sakkāyaditthim pahāya vicikiccham pahāya silabbataparāmāsam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum.

26. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum. Katame tayo?

27. Ayonisomanasikāram pahāya³ kummaggasevanam pahāya cetaso linattam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum.

28. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. Katame tayo?

29. Muṭṭhasaccam pahāya asampajaññam pahāya cetaso vikkhepam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum.

¹ M. sakkāyaditthim and so on as below.

² S. ve°

³ T. pahātum, then it continues: Katame tayo? Muṭṭhasaccam and so on as in § 29.

30. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo mutṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo? Ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahāya ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahāya upārambhacittataṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo mutṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum.

31. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahātum upārambhacittataṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

32. Uddhaccaṃ pahāya asaṃvaram pahāya dussilyaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahātum upārambhacittataṃ pahātum.

33. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

34. Assaddhiyaṃ pahāya avadaññutaṃ pahāya kosajjaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum.

35. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

36. Anādariyaṃ pahāya dovacassataṃ pahāya pāpamittataṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum.

37. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassataṃ pahātum pāpamittataṃ. Katame tayo?

38. Ahirikaṃ pahāya anottappaṃ pahāya pamādaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassataṃ pahātum pāpamittataṃ pahātum.

39. Hirimā'yaṃ bhikkhave ottappi appamatto hoti. So appamatto samāno bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassataṃ pahātum pāpamittataṃ pahātum. So kalyāṇamitto

samāno bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. So āradhaviṛiyo samāno bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ. So silavā samāno bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyaṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. So anupārambhacitto samāno bhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃpajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ. So avikkhittacitto samāno bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso linattaṃ pahātuṃ. So alīnacitto samāno bhabbo sakkāyaditṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchāṃ pahātuṃ silabbataparamāsaṃ pahātuṃ. So avicikiccho samāno bhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohāṃ pahātuṃ. So¹ rāgaṃ pahāya dosaṃ pahāya mohāṃ pahāya bhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ² jaraṃ pahātuṃ³ maraṃ pahātuṃ ti.

LXXVII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammeḥi samannāgato kāko Katameḥi dasahi?

2. Dhamṣi ca pagabbho ca tintiṇo³ ca mahagghaso ca luddo⁴ ca akāruniko ca dubbalo ca oravitā⁵ ca muṭṭhasati ca necayiko⁶ ca.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammeḥi samannāgato kāko.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammeḥi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu. Katameḥi dasahi?

4. Dhamṣi ca pagabbho ca tintiṇo³ ca mahagghaso ca luddo⁴ ca akāruniko ca dubbalo ca oravitā⁷ ca muṭṭhasati ca necayiko⁶ ca.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammeḥi samannāgato pāpabhikkhū ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Ph. insert bhabbo.

³ M. Ph. nillajjo. ⁴ M. Ph. S. luddho.

⁵ M., dhiravito *erroneously* for ora^o; Ph. oramitā; T. oramato; S. oravi; M., omits dubbalo ca oravitā ca.

⁶ T. M., M., nerayiko; M., (Com.) nevāsiko ti nivāsakaro.

⁷ T. oravikā; Ph. oramitā; S. oravi.

LXXVIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgatā Niganthā¹. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Assaddhā² bhikkhave Niganthā, dussilā bhikkhave Niganthā, ahirikā bhikkhave Niganthā, anottappino bhikkhave Niganthā, asappurisasambhattino³ bhikkhave Niganthā, attukkamsakaparavambhakā⁴ bhikkhave Niganthā, sandiṭṭhiparāmāsā⁵ ādhanagāhiduppaṭinissaggino⁶ bhikkhave Niganthā, kuhakā⁷ bhikkhave⁷ Niganthā⁷, pāpicchā bhikkhave Niganthā, micchadiṭṭhikā⁸ bhikkhave Niganthā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgatā Niganthā ti.

LXXIX.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave āghātavattḥūni. Katamāni dasa?

2. 'Anattham me acari' ti⁷ āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, 'anattham me carati' ti⁷ āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, 'anatttham me carissati' ti āghātam bandhati, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari . . . anattham carati . . . anattham carissati' ti āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissati' ti āghātam bandhati, aṭṭhāne ca kuppati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa āghātavattḥūni ti.

LXXX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave āghātapaṭivīṇayā. Katame dasa?

2. 'Anattham me acari, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam

¹ Ph. Nigandhā throughout. ² M. Ph. M₆ asa°

³ T. āsappurisasambhattino; S. asappurisasabh°

⁴ M. Ph. attukkamsana° ⁵ S. °si.

⁶ T. ādhanagāhiduppaṭinissaggino.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. Ph. pāpamittā.

paṭivineti¹, 'anattam me carati, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'anattam me carissati, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattam acari . . . anattam² carati . . . anattam² carissati, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'appi-yassa me amanāpassa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissati, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, atthāne ca na kuppati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa āghātapāṭivinayā ti.

Ākaṅkhavaggo³ atthamo⁴.

Tatr⁵ uddānam:

Ākaṅkho⁶ kaṇṭako itthā vaḍḍhi⁷ ca Migasālaya Abhabbo⁸ c'eva⁸ kāko ca Nigaṇṭhā dve⁹ ca⁹ vatthuni¹⁰ ti¹¹.

LXXXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gagga-rāya pokkharāṇiyā¹² tire. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhuno¹³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhuno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi Tathāgato nissaṇṇo visamāyutto vippanutto vimariyādikatena¹⁴ cetasā viharati' ti?

¹ M₆ °vinayeti *always*. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ Bhikkhuvaggo; Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo. ⁵ S. tass'

⁶ in T. M₆. M₇ the uddāna itself is missing.

⁷ M. Ph. vaḍḍhi.

⁸ M. Ph. visamaññāgo.

⁹ Ph. nava; S. dasa.

¹⁰ M. vatthūni. ¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² T. M₇ °piyā.

¹³ S. Vāhuno; M₆ Bāhino; M. Ph. Vāhano throughout.

¹⁴ M. Ph. vipa° throughout.

2. Dasahi kho Bāhuna¹ dhammehi Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Katamehi dasahi?

3. Rūpena kho Bāhuna Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Vedanāya kho Bāhuna . . .² Saññāya kho Bāhuna . . . Saṅkhārehi kho Bāhuna . . . Viññāpena kho Bāhuna . . . Jātiyā kho Bāhuna . . . Jarāya kho Bāhuna . . . Maraṇena kho Bāhuna . . . Dukkhehi kho Bāhuna . . . Kilesehi kho Bāhuna Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati.

4. Seyyathā pi Bāhuna uppalāṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā uḍake jātaṃ uḍake samvaddhaṃ uḍakā accuggama³ tiṭṭhati⁴ anupalittaṃ uḍakena, evam eva kho Bāhuna imehi dasahi dhammehi Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti.

LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno⁵ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu assaddho⁶ samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ⁷ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu dussilo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu appassuto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu dubbacco⁸ samāno imasmim dhammavinaye

¹ T. M, pana. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. accuggamati; M. Ph. paccuggamma.

⁴ M. Ph. ttiṭṭha. ⁵ M. Ph. nisinnaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. asa^o.

⁷ S. vuddhiṃ *throughout*; M. vuddhiṃ *and mostly* buddhiṃ.

⁸ T. dummedhaṃ; M, dumodhaṃ vā.

vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pāpamitto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kusito samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu mutthassati samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu asantuttho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pāpiccho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu micchādītthiko samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi¹ dasahi² dhammehi samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

3. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu sīlavā samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu bahussuto sutadharo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So³ vat' Ānanda bhikkhu suvaco samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu āradhaviṇṇo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu upatthitasati samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ

¹ S. adds *kho*. ² omitted by M₇.

³ M₆ omits this sentence.

āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu santuṭṭho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu appiccho¹ samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati². So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu sammāditthiko samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati.

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi³ dasahi dhammehi samannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā⁴ na⁴ paṭibhāti'⁴ ti?

2. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca upasaṅkamitā⁴, neva⁴ tāva⁵ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca payirupāsītā . . . pe⁶ . . . payirupāsītā ca, no ca paripucchitā . . . paripucchitā⁴ ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti . . . ahitasoto⁷ ca⁴ dhammaṃ suṇāti, no ca sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti . . . sutvā ca⁸ dhammaṃ dhāreti, no ca dhatānaṃ⁹ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati . . . dhatānaṃ ca⁴ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, no ca atthaṃ

¹ Ph. apāpiccho.

² T. 'ti ti, and herewith concludes this Sutta.

³ S. adds kho. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M₆ na ca tā instead of neva tāva; M₇ no va ca.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁷ M₆ omits ohita° ca dh° su°

⁸ omitted by T. M₆ M₇. ⁹ M. Ph. dhā° throughout.

aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti . . . attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti², no² ca² kalyāṇavāco² hoti² kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya³ anelagaḷāya⁴ atthassa viññāpaniyā, kalyāṇavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam, neva⁶ tāva⁶ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

3. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca payirupāsītā⁷ ca⁷ paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti sutvā ca² dhammaṃ dhāreti dhatānaṃ ca dhammānam attham upaparikkhati attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā ekantaṃ paṭibhānaṃ⁸ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā hoti⁹ ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmanatesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etaṃ avoca: —

2. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti¹⁰ 'khiṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathā-

¹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. visa^o throughout.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ galāya throughout.

⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ T. no ca.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ M. Ph. 'nā; omitted by S.

⁹ S. paṭibhāti; omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ T. vya^o

gatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati¹ samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena² paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjiyamāno³ samanugāhiyamāno⁴ samanubhāsiyamāno⁵ iriṇaṃ⁶ āpajjati, vijinaṃ⁶ āpajjati, anayaṃ⁷ āpajjati⁷, vyasaṇaṃ āpajjati, anayaṃvyasaṇaṃ āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁸ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khiṇṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁸ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Kodhano kho panāyaṃ⁹ āyasmā kodhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, kodhapariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Upanāhi kho panāyaṃ āyasmā upanāhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, upanāhapariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Makkhi kho panāyaṃ āyasmā makkhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, makkhapariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Palāsi¹⁰ kho panāyaṃ āyasmā palāsapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, palāsapariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Issuki kho panāyaṃ āyasmā issāparyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, issāparyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Macchari kho panāyaṃ āyasmā maccherapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, maccherapariyutthānaṃ

¹ T. M₇, 'gāyati; omitted by M₆. ² omitted by M₆.

³ T. 'jissamāno. ⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ iriṇaṃ; Ph. S. iranāṃ.

⁶ T. vijinaṃ; M. Ph. S. vicinaṃ. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

⁹ M. Ph. S. pana ayam throughout; M. Ph. omit pana in the first sentence.

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ pal° throughout.

kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Saṭho¹ kho panāyam āyasmā sātheyyapariyutthitena² cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, sātheyyapariyutthānaṃ³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Māyāvi kho panāyam āyasmā māyāpariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, māyāpariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpiccho kho panāyam āyasmā icchāpariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, icchāpariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Mutthaṣṣati⁴ kho panāyam āyasmā uttarikaraṇiye oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvosaṇaṃ āpanno, antarāvosaṇagamaṇaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

3. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ⁴. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁵ ti. Āvuso⁶ ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosup. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu katthi⁷ hoti vikatthi⁸ adhigamesu 'ahaṃ⁹ paṭhamam⁹ jhānaṃ⁹ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ

¹ M. satho; Ph. sato. ² M. Ph. sātheyya°

³ T. M₆. M₇. sati. ⁴ T. Sā° ⁵ M. M₇. °ve.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. have pe instead of this phrase.

⁷ T. M₆ katthi. ⁸ T. so ahaṃ.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇. paṭhamajjhānaṃ and the like everywhere.

ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ
viññāpañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ
ākīñcaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi,
ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi
pi¹ ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi
samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo² paracittapariyāyakusalo
samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. So Tathā-
gatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyinā samāpattikusa-
lena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena saman-
yuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iri-
naṃ³ āpajjati, vijinaṃ⁴ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, vyasanaṃ
āpajjati, anayavyasanaṃ⁵ āpajjati⁶. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato
vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittaku-
salo⁷ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca
manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā katthi hoti⁸
vikatthi adhigamesu⁹ 'ahaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi
pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham
samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi¹¹ ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato
vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracitta-
kusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca
pajānāti: Digharattam kho¹² ayam āyasmā khaṇḍakāri
chiddakāri sabalakāri kammāsakāri na santatakāri¹³ na
santata-vutti¹⁴ silesu. Dussilo ayam āyasmā, dussilyam¹⁵ kho
pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.
Assaddho¹⁶ kho panāyam āyasmā¹⁷, assaddhiyam kho pana
Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Ap-
passuto kho pana ayam āyasmā anācāro, appasaccam¹⁸
kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam

¹ omitted by T. M₇.

² T. M₁, irinaṃ; M₆, irinaṃ; Ph. S. iranaṃ.

³ all MSS. exc. M₆ have vicinaṃ.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ⁵ omitted by M₇.

⁶ M₆ adhigamatisu.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ T. M₆, M₇, add pana.

⁹ M. santa°; T. sataka°; S. satta° ¹⁰ M. dussi°

¹¹ M. Ph. asa° ¹² S. adds anācāro.

¹³ M₆ appassutam.

etaṃ. Dubbaco kho panāyam āyasmā¹, dovacassatā² kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpamitto kho panāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kusito kho panāyam āyasmā, kosajjam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhassati³ kho panāyam āyasmā, muṭṭhasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kuhako kho panāyam āyasmā, kuhanā⁴ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbharo⁵ kho panāyam āyasmā, dubbharatā⁶ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Duppañño kho panāyam āyasmā, duppaññatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

3. Seyyathā⁷ pi āvuso sahāyako⁸ sahāyakam evaṃ vadeyya 'yadā te samma dhanena⁹ dhanakaraṇīyam assa¹⁰, yācissasi¹¹ maṃ dhanam, dassāmi te dhanan' ti. So kismiñci¹²-d-eva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne sahāyako sahāyakam evaṃ vadeyya 'attho me samma dhanena, dehi me dhanan' ti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'tena hi samma idha khaṇāhi'¹³ ti. So tatra khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So¹⁴ evaṃ vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma avaca: idha khaṇāhi' ti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ, tena hi samma¹⁵ idha khaṇāhi' ti. So tatra pi khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma¹⁶ avaca: idha khaṇāhi' ti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ

¹ S. *adds* anācāro. ² T. °taṃ.

³ M. Ph. muṭṭhasati. ⁴ M. Ph. kohaññam.

⁵ M. Ph. dubh°; T. dubbharakāro. ⁶ M. Ph. dubh°

⁷ M. omits all from Seyyathā pi to me dhanan ti.

⁸ T. sahāyo. ⁹ M. Ph. bandho. ¹⁰ T. assā.

¹¹ M. Ph. parājeyyāpi; S. pavedeeyāsi.

¹² T. M. kismici.

¹³ M. M. khaṇ° throughout; T. khaṇ° and khaṇ°

¹⁴ omitted by T. ¹⁵ T. sammā.

¹⁶ omitted by M.

avacaṃ, tena hi samma¹ idha khaṇāhi² ti. So³ tatra pi khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma avaca: idha khaṇāhi² ti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'nāhaṃ taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ, api ca ahaṃ eva ummādaṃ pāpuṇiṃ cetaso vipariyāyaṇ⁴ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhu katthi hoti vikatthi adhigamesu 'ahaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ dutiyam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ tatiyam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ akāsānañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ viññāpañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi⁵ ti³. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyūñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena³ paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyūñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iriṇaṃ⁴ āpajjati, vijinaṃ⁵ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, vyasanaṃ āpajjati, anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā katthi hoti³ vikatthi³ adhigamesu 'ahaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi⁶ pi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi⁷ ti⁸? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāti:

¹ T. sammā. ² T. M, atha so; M₆ atha kho.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₆ iriṇaṃ; Ph. S. iriṇaṃ.

⁵ T. vijinaṃ; M. Ph. M₇. S. vicinaṃ.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

Digharattam kho ayam āyasmā khaṇḍakāri chiddakāri sabalakāri sammāsakāri na santatakāri¹ na santatavutti² silesu. Dussilo ayam āyasmā, dussilyam³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Assaddho⁴ kho panāyam āyasmā, assaddhiyam⁴ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Appassuto kho panāyam āyasmā anācāro, appasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbaco kho panāyam āyasmā, dovacassatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpamitto kho panāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kusito kho panāyam āyasmā, kosajjam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhassati⁵ kho panāyam āyasmā, muṭṭhasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kuhako kho panāyam āyasmā, kuhanā⁶ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbharo⁷ kho pana ayam āyasmā, dubbharatā⁷ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Duppañño kho pana ayam āyasmā, duppañnatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

4. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā

¹ Ph. sata°; S. satata°

² Ph. S. satata°

³ M. Ph. dussilyam; T. M., M., dussilam.

⁴ M. Ph. asa° ⁵ M. muṭṭhasati.

⁶ M. kohaññam; Ph. kuhato; T. kuna.

⁷ M. Ph. dubbh°

Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi¹: — Āvuso bhikkhavo² ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākassapassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākassapo etad avoca: —

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti³ 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno irinaṃ⁴ āpajjati, vijinaṃ⁵ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, vyasanaṃ⁶ āpajjati⁶, anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Adhimāniko⁷ kho⁸ ayam āyasmā adhimānasacco⁹ appatte pattasaññi akate katasaññi anadhigate adhigatasaññi adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo¹⁰ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā nissāya adhimāniko adhimānasacco appatte pattasaññi akate katasaññi anadhigate adhigatasaññi adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khiṇā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: Āyasmā Mahā°

² M. Ph. °ve. ³ T. vya° *always*.

⁴ M₆ irinaṃ; M₇ irinaṃ; Ph. S. iranaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. S. vicinaṃ; M₇ omits vic° ā°

⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ T. M₇ adhigamāniko.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; S. adds pana.

⁹ T. adhigamāna°

¹⁰ omitted by T.

jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: 'Bahussuto kho panāyam' āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa² dhammā bahussutā dhātā³ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā⁴ ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā, tasmā ayam āyasmā adhimāniko adhimānasacco appatte pattasaññi akate katasaññi anadhigate adhigatasaññi adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroṭi 'khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁵ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Abhiññālu kho panāyam āyasmā abhiññāpariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, abhiññāpariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Vyāpādo⁶ kho panāyam āyasmā vyāpādapariyutthitena⁷ cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, vyāpādapariyutthānaṃ⁷ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Thinamiddho⁸ kho panāyam āyasmā thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, thinamiddhapariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Uddhato kho panāyam āyasmā uddhaccapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, uddhaccapariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Vicikicchho⁹ kho panāyam āyasmā vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, vicikicchāpariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Kammārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā kammarato kammārāmataṃ anuyutto,

¹ T. M₆. M, ayam. ² M. T. M, °passa.

³ M. Ph. dhā° ⁴ T. M, manasā pe°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. byāpanno; T. vya°

⁷ T. vya° ⁸ Ph. °middham; S. °middhi.

⁹ S. ve°; Ph. °cchi.

kammārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Bhassārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Niddārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Saṅgaṇikārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhassati¹ kho panāyam āyasmā uttarikaraṇiye² oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvosānam āpanno, antarāvosānagamanam³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

3. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḥim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ tñanam vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḥim vepullam āpajjissati ti tñanam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Tatra kho Bhagavā Kālakam⁴ bhikkhum ārabbhā⁵ bhikkhū⁶ āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo⁷ ti. Bhadante⁸ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca: —

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikarapasamathassa na vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikarapasamathassa na vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya⁹ na garuttāya¹⁰ na bhāvanāya¹¹ na sāmāññāya¹² na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

¹ all MSS. exc. S. have sati.

² T. M. uttarim ka^o ³ M. °vosānam ga^o

⁴ M. Kālakam; M. Ph. Kālāṅkatam; T. Kalandakam; S. Kālakabhikkhum.

⁵ omitted by T. M. ⁶ M. Ph. bhaddante.

⁷ Ph. piyattāya; M. S. piyattāya; T. M. piyattā.

⁸ Ph. garuttāya; M. S. garuttāya throughout.

⁹ T. sammamñāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti¹ sikkhāsamādānassa² na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa³ na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya⁴ na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmānāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhi hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhi hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭho⁶ hoti sātheyyavinayassa⁷ na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭho⁶ hoti sātheyyavinayassa⁷ na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvi hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvi hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

¹ T. M_g. M₇ insert na.

² T. °dāyanassa; M. Ph. sikkhākāmassa.

³ M. Ph. °kāmassa.

⁴ Ph. piyatthāya; M. S. piyatāya *throughout*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁶ M. Ph. saṭho; T. M₇ saṭṭho.

⁷ M. Ph. sāth°

⁸ M. Ph. saṭho.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiyo¹ hoti dhammanisantīyā na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiyo² hoti dhammanisantīyā na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe³ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe³ . . . ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ na paṭisanthārako⁴ hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ na paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmānāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12. Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacāri sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ' ti. Atha kho naṃ⁵ sabrahmacāri na c'eva⁶ sakkaronti na⁷ garukaronti na⁷ mānenti na⁷ pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa⁸ bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacāri te pāpake akusale dhamme appahine samanupassanti.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave assakhaluṅkassa⁹ kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ manussā ājāniyatthāne¹⁰ thaṭṭheyyuṃ ājāniyabhojanaṃ ca bhojeyyuṃ ājāniyaparimajjanaṃ ca parimajjeyyuṃ' ti. Atha kho naṃ manussā na c'eva ājāniyatthāne thaṭṭenti na ca ājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojenti na ca ājāniyaparimajjanaṃ parimajjanti¹¹.

¹ M. nisāmana°; T. nandisamāka°; M. Ph. S. *have the ending in ko*.

² M. nisāmana°; T. nandisamāka°

³ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ⁴ M. Ph. °sandh° *always*.

⁵ M. tam. ⁶ S. neva.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. Tathāgatassa.

⁹ Ph. °pūlakassa; S. °mūlhakassa; M. M. °khaḷulokassa

¹⁰ S. *adds* ca. ¹¹ M. °majjenti.

Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū manussā tāni sāttheyyāni¹ kūṭeyyāni² jimheyyāni³ vañkeyyāni⁴ appahināni samanupassanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyū' ti. Atha kho maṃ sabrahmacārī na c'eva⁵ sakkaronti na⁶ garukaronti na⁶ mānenti na⁶ pūjenti. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme appahine samanupassanti.

14. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁸ adhikarāṇiko⁸ hoti adhikarāṇasamathassa vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁹ adhikarāṇiko⁹ hoti adhikarāṇasamathassa vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa¹⁰ vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa¹⁰ vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya . . .¹¹ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .¹² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano¹³ hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano¹³ hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . . pe¹⁴ . . . ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

18. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhi hoti makkhavinayassa¹⁵ vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhi hoti makkhavinayassa¹⁵ vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .¹⁶ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

¹ M. Ph. sāttho ² M. Ph. T. M₆ ku°

³ M₆ parijimheyyāni. ⁴ M₆ keseyyāni.

⁵ M₆ tam. ⁶ S. neva.

⁷ omitted by Ph. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ nādhi°; T. °pi.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ nādhi°; T. °yo; Ph. °pi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °kāmassa. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ¹³ M. Ph. ako°

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ makkhi° ¹⁶ M. la; S. pe.

19. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu asaṭho¹ hoti sāṭheyyavinayassa² vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu asaṭho¹ hoti sāṭheyyavinayassa² vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

20. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvi hoti māyāvinayassa vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvi hoti māyāvinayassa vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

21. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam nisāmakajātiyo⁴ hoti dhammanisantiyā vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam nisāmakajātiyo⁴ hoti dhammanisantiyā vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

22. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

23. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ paṭisanthārako⁵ hoti paṭisanthārakassa vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ paṭisanthārako⁵ hoti paṭisanthārakassa vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmānāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

24. Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata maṃ sabrahmacāri sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ’ ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacāri sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ‘ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacāri te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassanti.

25. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave bhaddassa assājanīyassa kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata maṃ manussā ājanīyatthāne⁶ thaṭṭheyyuṃ⁷ ājanīyabhojanaṃ ca bhojeyyūṃ ājanīyaparimajjanaṃ ca parimajjeyyūṃ’ ti. Atha kho naṃ manussā ājanīyatthāne⁶ thaṭṭhenti ājanīyabhojanaṃ ca

¹ M. Ph. asatho. ² M. Ph. sātho

³ M. la; S. pe. ⁴ M. Ph. S. °ko.

⁵ T. °no; M. °no and °ko. ⁶ S. adds ca.

⁷ S. thā° ⁸ M. Ph. S. add ca.

bhojenti ajāṇiyaparimajjanaṃ ca parimajjanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū manussā tāni sātheyyāni¹ kūṭeyyāni² jīmheyyāni vaṇkeyyāni³ pahīnāni samanupassanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na⁴ evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacāri sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyū' ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacāri sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacāri te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassanti ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako⁵ ariyupavādi sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso⁶, yaṃ so⁷ dasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ⁸ vyasanaṃ na⁹ nigaccheyya. Katamesaṃ dasannaṃ?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati¹⁰, adhigataṃ¹¹ parihāyati¹², saddhammassa na vodāyati¹³, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti, anabhirato¹⁴ vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim¹⁵ āpajjati, gāḷhaṃ vā rogātāṇkaṃ phusati, ummādaṃ vā pāpunāti cittaṃ kkepapaṃ, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṃ apāyaṃ duggaṭṭim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁶.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyupavādi sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso⁶, yaṃ so⁷ imesaṃ dasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ⁸ vyasanaṃ na⁹ nigaccheyyā ti.

¹ M. Ph. sātho ² M. Ph. T. M₆ ku^o

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. M₆ no.

⁵ M₆ 'ko pari^o; T. M₇ akkosaparibhāsako (T. 'to).

⁶ M. ava^o ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. S. aññataraññataraṃ. ⁹ omitted by M. T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁰ T. 'gacchanti; M₆ 'gaccheyyāti.

¹¹ M. Ph. 'taṃ. ¹² T. M₆ M₇ 'yanti.

¹³ M. Ph. M₆ M₇ S. 'yanti; T. vodānanti.

¹⁴ T. anadhirato.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. ¹⁶ T. M₆ M₇ uppajjati.

LXXXIX.

1. Atha kho Kokāliko¹ bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā' ti. 'Mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, mā² h'evaṃ³ Kokālika⁴, pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchā⁵ va⁶ Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā' ti. 'Mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' ti. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca '... pe⁷ ... pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' ti.

2. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapamattihi⁸ pilakāhi⁹ sabbo kāyo phuto¹⁰ ahosi. Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo¹¹ ahesum, muggamattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo¹² ahesum. Kalāyamattiyo hutvā kolaṭṭhimattiyo¹³ ahesum. Kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo¹⁴ ahesum. Kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo¹⁵ ahesum. Āmalakamattiyo¹⁶ hutvā beluvasalāṭukamattiyo¹⁷ ahesum. Beluvasalāṭukamattiyo¹⁸ hutvā billamattiyo¹⁹ ahesum. Billamattiyo hutvā pabhijjimsu.

¹ Ph. °yo throughout; T. M₆. M₇ °ko and °yo.

² Ph. vadehi. ³ T. vā; omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁵ T. M₆ °mattāhi.

⁶ M₆. M₇ pila°; T. pilikāhi; Ph. pilikāhi.

⁷ S. phuttho.

⁸ M. Ph. kal°; S. kāl°; M₇ kal° and kāl°

⁹ M. tiṇḍuka°

¹⁰ S. ve°; M₆ °salāṭuka°; T. velusāṭuka°; M. peḷuvasalāruka°; Ph. tiṇḍuka°

¹¹ S. villa°; M. bila°; Ph. beḷu°; M₆ bilāla°

Pubbañ ca lohitañ ca paggharimpu¹. Svāssudam² kada-
lipattesu³ seti⁴ maccho va visagilito⁵.

3. Atha kho Tuduppacceka⁶brahmā yena Kokāliko
bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā vehāse thatvā
Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca 'pasādehi Kokālika
Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggal-
lānā' ti. 'Ko 'si tvam āvuso' ti? 'Aham Tuduppacceka-
brahmā' ti. 'Nanu tvam āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmi vyā-
kato⁷, atha kiñcarahi⁸ idhāgato, passa⁹ yāva¹⁰ te idam
aparaddhan' ti. Atha kho Tuduppacceka⁶brahmā Kokāli-
kam bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Purisassa hi jātassa kuthāri¹¹ jāyate mukhe
yāya chindati¹² attānam bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇam.
Yo nindiyam pasamsati
tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo
vicināti mukhena so kalim¹³
kalinā¹⁴ tena sukham na vindati.
Appamatto¹⁵ ayam kali
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā
ayam eva mahattaro¹⁶ kali
yo sugatesu¹⁷ manam padosaye¹⁸.
Satam sabassānam nirabbudānam
chattimsati¹⁹ pañca²⁰ ca²⁰ abbudāni²¹
yam ariyagarahi²² nirayam upeti
vācam manāñ²³ ca²³ paṇidhāya²⁴ pāpakan ti.

¹ Ph. pagghari. ² Ph. svassudam; M₆, M₇ sossudam.

³ M. kaddali° ⁴ T. so. ⁵ T. M₆, M₇, S. °kalikato.

⁶ S. Tudi pa°; M. Ph. Turi pa° throughout.

⁷ T. vya° ⁸ T. °rah'. ⁹ omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. yāvañ ca; M₇ yāva va.

¹¹ Ph. M₇, S. °ri; M. Ph. S. kudh°

¹² T. pandati; M₇ nāti. ¹³ T. M₇ Kokālikam.

¹⁴ T. kali. ¹⁵ M. °mattako; M₆ has a blunder.

¹⁶ T. mantataro. ¹⁷ T. °tisū.

¹⁸ M₇ padesaye; M. Ph. padūsaye.

¹⁹ S. chattimsa, but adds ca; M₆ chattim.

²⁰ T. paccamam. ²¹ T. M₇ °dā. ²² M. M₆ °hi.

²³ omitted by M₆. ²⁴ T. M₆, M₇ pan°

4. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten' evābādhena kalam akāsi. Kālakato ca Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayam¹ upapajjati² Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā³. Atha kho Brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanno⁴ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīto kho Brahmā Sahampati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālakato, kālakato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayam¹ upanno⁵ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā³ ti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: Imam bhikkhave rattim Brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanno⁶ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīto kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mam etad avoca 'Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālakato, kālakato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayam upanno⁷ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā⁸ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

6. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kiva⁹ dīgham¹⁰ nu kho bhante padumaniraye¹¹ āyuppamāṇan' ti? 'Dīgham kho bhikkhu padumaniraye¹¹ āyuppamāṇam, tam¹² na¹³ sukaram saṃkhātum ettakāni

¹ M. Ph. padumam ni^o

² Ph. S. uppajjati; T. M₆. M₇ uppajji.

³ Ph. S. āghāṭ^o ⁴ M. M₆ °vaṇṇā; T. M₇ °vaṇṇa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno.

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆ °vaṇṇā; M₇ °vaṇṇa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno. ⁸ S. āghāṭ^o always.

⁹ T. kivaṇ ca; M. kimva; Ph. kim; M₆ kido.

¹⁰ Ph. ciraṇ; omitted by M₆. ¹¹ M. padume ni^o

¹² M. puts tam after na. ¹³ omitted by T.

vassāni¹ ti iti² vā -ettakāni vassasatāni³ ti iti² vā -ettakāni vassasahassāni⁴ ti iti² vā -ettakāni vassasatasahassāni⁵ ti iti² vā⁶ ti. 'Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātun' ti? 'Sakkā bhikkhū' ti. Bhagavā avoca: —

Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visatikhāriko Kosalako tilavāho, tato⁷ puriso vassasatassa⁸ vassasatassa⁹ accayena¹⁰ ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya. Khippataram kho so bhikkhu visatikhāriko Kosalako tilavāho¹¹ iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya, na¹² tveva¹³ eko abbudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati abbudā nirayā¹⁴, evam eko¹⁵ nirabbudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati nirabbudā nirayā, evam eko ababo¹⁶ nirayo¹⁷. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati ababā¹⁸ nirayā, evam eko ahaho¹⁹ nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati ahahā nirayā, evam eko aṭaṭo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati aṭaṭā nirayā, evam eko kumudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati kumudā nirayā, evam eko sogandhiko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati sogandhikā nirayā, evam eko uppalako²⁰ nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu uppalakā²¹ nirayā, evam eko puṇḍariko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati puṇḍarikā nirayā, evam eko padumo nirayo. Padumam kho pana bhikkhu nirayam Kokāliko bhikkhu upapanno²² Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna²³ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. ti te.

³ M₆ vassasatassa vassasahassa; M₇ vassasatasahassa vassasatasahassa (sic); S. vassasatasahassassa.

⁴ S. pacc^o ⁵ T. adds ti. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ Ph. oyo. ⁸ T. M₆ M₇ eva kho throughout.

⁹ M₆ M₇ S. ababbo; T. abbudo.

¹⁰ T. adds Seyyathā pi bh^o vi^o abbudā ni^o, evam eva kho abbudo ni^o

¹¹ S. ababbā; T. abbudā.

¹² T. M₆ M₇ abhabbo.

¹³ S. uppalo. ¹⁴ S. uppalā.

¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ uppanno.

¹⁶ M. vatvā ca; T. M₆ M₇ vatvā.

Purisassa hi jātassa kuthāri¹ jāyate mukhe
 yāya chindati attānaṃ bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.
 Yo nindiyaṃ pasamsati
 taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiya
 vicināti mukhena so kalip
 kalinā² tena³ sukhaṃ na³ vindati.
 Appamatto⁴ ayaṃ kali
 yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
 sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā
 ayaṃ eva mahattaro⁵ kali
 yo sugatesu maṇaṃ padosaye⁶.
 Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ
 chattiṃsati⁷ pañca ca⁸ abbudāni
 yaṃ ariyagarahi⁹ nirayaṃ upeti¹⁰
 vācaṃ manaṃ ca paṇidhāya¹¹ pāpakaṇṭhaṃ ti.

XC.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
 saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam-
 antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ
 Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kati nu kho Sāriputta
 khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato
 khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me
 āsavā' ti? Dasa bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni,
 yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ
 khayāṃ paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti. Katamāni dasa?
 2. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe
 saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti.

¹ M₇. S. °ri; M. Ph. S. kudh°

² T. kalina ni; M₇ kalina nu (sic).

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M. °ttako. ⁵ T. mahantataro.

⁶ M. Ph. padūsaye; M₆, M₇ padesaye.

⁷ S. chattiṃsa ca. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ M. T. M₆ °hi. ¹⁰ T. upadapeti.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ pan°

Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsupamā kāmā¹ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsupamā kāmā² yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ³ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ⁴ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ⁶ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ³ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ⁶ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe⁷ . . . cattāro iddhippādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . .⁸ pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni⁹ honti⁹ subhāvitāni⁹ . . . pañca balāni

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by T. M_c.

³ Ph. T. M_c. M₇ opoṇaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. sakaṭṭhāne.

⁵ M. Ph. nikkhamā^o ⁶ S. oṭṭe

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

bhāvitāni honti subbhāvitāni . . . satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subbhāvitā . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subbhāvito. Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subbhāvito, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti.

Imāni kho bhante dasa khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti.

Theravaggo¹ navamo².

Tatr'³ uddānaṃ:

Bāhuno⁴ c' Ānando ca⁵ Puṇṇiyo ca⁵ vyākaraṇaṃ⁶
Katthi⁷ aññādhikaraṇaṃ⁸ Kokāliko ca balāni cā⁹ ti.

XCI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo; M₆ Tass' uddānaṃ, then Vaggo.

² M. Ph. S. catuttho.

³ S. tass'; is missing in Ph. T. M₆ M₇; the udd° itself also in Ph. T. M₇.

⁴ S. Vāhuno; M. Vahanānanda instead of Bā° c' A°; M₆ Pahānaṃ A°.

⁵ omitted by M. M₆; M₆ has Purāṇiyo Moggallānatthera-munena pañcamam for the first line instead of Puṇṇiyo and so on. ⁶ M. °karaṇaṃ.

⁷ M. katti; M₆ has for this line Kassapa kālabbhikkhu vyasanaṃ Kokāliyaṃ balena te dasā ti.

⁸ M. has māniko na piyakkosa Kokāli khināsavabalena cā ti. ⁹ S. ca (without ti).

2. Dasa yime gahapati kāmabhogī¹ santo saṃvijjāmānā lokasmim. Katame dasa?

3. Idha gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti², na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

4. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

5. Idha³ pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti.

6. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

7. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

8. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti.

9. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

10. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā

¹ S. °bhogino.

² M. Ph. S. pi° *throughout*; T. M., pi° and pi°

³ M. omits this sentence.

asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

11. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca¹ bhoge gadhito² mucchito³ ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati.

12. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te⁴ ca bhoge agadhito⁵ amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati.

13. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ⁶ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tīhi⁷ ṭhānehi gārayho. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

14. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ⁶ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho, ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho, iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso.

¹ T. M₇ adhigato; M₆ agathito.

² M. 'ūchito throughout. ³ T. no.

⁴ M₆ yo 'yaṃ; M₇ 'vāyaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ imehi tīhi.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yaṃ.

15. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho, dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamso. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, attānaṃ sukheti pineti ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamso, samvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamso.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamso.

16. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena² pi³ na attānaṃ sukheti pineti⁴, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsamso, tihi ṭhānehi gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamso, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, na attānaṃ sukheti pineti⁵ ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena⁴ ṭhānena pāsamso, imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho.

17. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamso⁵, dvihi⁵ ṭhānehi⁵ gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamso, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho⁶, attānaṃ sukheti pineti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamso, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

¹ T. M₂. M₇ yo 'yaṃ. ² omitted by T. ³ M. na pi⁰

⁴ S. paṭhamena. ⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

⁶ T. pāsamso.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso, imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

18. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāsahasena pi asāsahasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāsahasena pi asāsahasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāsahasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāsahasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso, iminā² ekena³ ṭhānena⁴ gārayho⁵.

19. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāsahasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāsahasena na² attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāsahasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti³ ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

20. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāsahasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāsahasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāsahasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yaṃ. ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. na pi^o

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi tñānehi pāsāṃso, iminā ekena tñānena gārayho.

21. Tatra gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito² mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati: ayam gahapati kāmabhogī tihi tñānehi pāsāṃso, ekena tñānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena tñānena pāsāṃso, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena tñānena pāsāṃso, samvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena tñānena pāsāṃso, te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati ti iminā ekena tñānena gārayho.

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tihi tñānehi pāsāṃso, iminā ekena tñānena gārayho.

22. Tatra gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito ajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati: ayam gahapati kāmabhogī catūhi tñānehi pāsāṃso. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā³ ti iminā paṭhamena tñānena pāsāṃso, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena tñānena pāsāṃso, samvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena tñānena pāsāṃso, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati⁴ ti iminā catutthena tñānena pāsāṃso.

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī imehi catūhi tñānehi pāsāṃso.

Ime kho gahapati dasa kāmabhogī⁵ santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

23. Imesaṃ kho gahapati dasannaṃ kāmabhoginaṃ yvāyam⁶ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena,

¹ T. M₆. M, yo 'yam. ² T. M₆. M, gadhito throughout.

³ T. °na, then attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, samvi° puññāni karoti, te ca.

⁴ T. °ti: ayam, as before, and then as is given in our text.

⁵ S. °bhogino. ⁶ M₆ yo cāyam; M, vāyam.

dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati: ayam imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhoginaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho¹ ca² uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi gahapati gavā khīraṃ³ khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navanītaṃ navanītamhā sappi sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tattha aggamaṃ akkhāyati, evam eva kho gahapati imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhoginaṃ yvāyaṃ⁴ kāmabhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito⁵ amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati: ayam imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhoginaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho⁶ ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti.

XCII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā . . . pe⁶ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti⁷, catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ariyo c'assa nāyo paññāya suditṭho hoti suppati-viddho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā⁸ 'va⁹ attānaṃ vyākareyya⁹ 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoni¹⁰ khīṇapettivisayo¹¹ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano'¹² ti. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

¹ M₆. M₇. mokkho ca; omitted by T.

² omitted by Ph. M₆. ³ T. M₆. M₇. yo 'yam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. agadhito. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇. mokkho.

⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ omitted by T. M₇. ⁹ T. vya^o

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇. 'yoniyo; M. Ph. 'yoni 'mhi.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. 'pitti^o; M. Ph. 'yo 'mhi.

¹² T. sambodha^o

3. Yam gahapati pānātipātī pānātipātapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pānātipātā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Pānātipātā paṭiviratassa evan taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

4. Yam gahapati adinnādāyī . . . pe¹ . . . kāmesu micchācārī . . . musāvādī . . .² surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evan taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

5. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham' sammāsam-buddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandīṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyiko⁴ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni, attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

² T. M_c. M₁ insert Yam gahapati.

³ M. la; Ph. pa 1 buddho. ⁴ M. Ph. opaneyiko.

hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi¹ akammāsehi bhujissehi² viññūppasatthehi³ aparāmatthehi samādhisamvattani-kehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Katamo c'assa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho?

6. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Iti imasmim sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati. Yad idaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānam, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāranirodho⁴, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti, ayaṃ c'assa⁵ ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho.

Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ayaṃ⁶ c'assa⁶ ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so⁷ ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya⁸ 'khiṇanirayo 'mhi khiṇatiracchānayo⁹ khiṇapettivisa¹⁰ khiṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano' ti.

¹ T. dasabalehi. ² S. bhujj°; T. M₆. M₇ bhujj°

³ M. Ph. S. °pasatthehi. ⁴ M. continues: pa | Evam.

⁵ M₆ tassa. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ ayam assa. ⁷ T. M₆ yo.

⁸ T. vya° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °yoniyo; M. Ph. °yoni 'mhi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °pitti°; M. Ph. °yo 'mhi.

XCIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati divādivassa Sāvattthiyā nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahoṣi 'akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya, paṭisallino Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyaṇaṃ¹ pi² bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya, paṭisallinā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū, yaṇ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṇ' ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā paribbājakā saṅgama samāgama³ unnādino uccāsaddā mahāsaddā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentā nisinnā honti. Addasaṃsu⁴ kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna⁵ aññamaññaṃ saṅthāpesuṃ⁶: 'Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āgacchati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako⁷. Yāvata kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihi odātavasanā⁸ Sāvattthiyam paṭivasanti⁹, ayaṃ tesam aññataro Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati. Appasaddakāma kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app eva nāma appasaddam paṇisaṃ veditvā upasaṅkamitabbam maññeyyā¹⁰ ti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ.

3. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ katham

¹ T. no bhāvanīyaṃ hi. ² M. sammā°

³ Ph. M., addassamsu. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M_c. M₇, disvā.

⁵ Ph. T. M_c. M₇, S. saṅtha°

⁶ M₆ °kā, then ni odātavasanā sā hi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ as in § 3, omitting all the rest.

⁷ T. odātādavasanā. ⁸ T. M₇, pavisenti.

sārāṇiyam¹ vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim te² paribbājakā etad avocum³ 'vadehi gahapati kimditṭhiko samaṇo Gotamo' ti. 'Na kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato sabbam ditṭhim jānāmi' ti. 'Iti⁴ kira tvam gahapati na samaṇassa Gotamassa sabbam ditṭhim jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditṭhikā bhikkhū' ti. 'Bhikkhūnam pi kho ahaṃ bhante na sabbam ditṭhim jānāmi' ti. 'Iti kira tvam gahapati na samaṇassa Gotamassa sabbam ditṭhim jānāsi, na pi bhikkhūnam sabbam ditṭhim jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditṭhiko 'si tuvaṃ'⁵ ti. 'Etam kho bhante amhehi na dukkaram vyākātum⁶ yaṃditṭhikā mayan ti, iṅgha tāva āyasmanto⁷ yathā sakāni ditṭhigatāni vyākarontu⁸, pacchā p'etam⁹ amhehi no dukkaram bhavissati vyākātum¹⁰ yaṃditṭhikā mayan' ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca 'sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditṭhiko⁸ ahaṃ gahapati' ti. Aññataro pi kho paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti. Aññataro pi kho paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca 'antavā loko . . .⁹ anantavā¹⁰ loko¹⁰ . . . tam jivam tam sariram . . . aññam jivam aññam sariram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . na¹⁰ hoti¹⁰ Tathāgato¹⁰ parammarapā¹⁰ . . . hoti ca na ca¹¹ hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājake etad avoca: —

Yvāyam¹² bhante āyasmā evam āha 'sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditṭhiko ahaṃ

¹ M. Ph. sārā^o ² S. adds aññatitthiyā.

³ S. idāni. ⁴ T. M₆, M₇, tvan.

⁵ T. vya^o ⁶ T. M₆, M₇, add 'va.

⁷ M₆ tam. ⁸ T. M₇ evamvādiko; M₆ evamvādītṭhiko.

⁹ M. pa. ¹⁰ omitted by T.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. M₇. ¹² T. M₇, yo 'yam; M₆ yāyam.

gahapati' ti, imassa¹ ayam² āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esā diṭṭhi bhūtā samkhata cetayitā³ paṭicca-samuppannā⁴; yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ samkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭicca-samuppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ, yad⁵ aniccaṃ⁶, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva⁷ so⁸ āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato. Yo p'āyaṃ bhante āyasmā evaṃ āha 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evaṃ diṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti, imassa pi ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esā diṭṭhi bhūtā samkhata cetayitā paṭicca-samuppannā; yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ samkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭicca-samuppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva so āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato. Yo p'āyaṃ bhante āyasmā evaṃ āha 'antavā loko . . .⁹ anantavā loko . . . taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sariraṃ . . . aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarapaṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarapaṇā . . . hoti ca⁷ na ca⁸ hoti Tathāgato parammarapaṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapaṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evaṃ diṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti imassa pi ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esā diṭṭhi bhūtā samkhata cetayitā paṭicca-samuppannā; yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ samkhataṃ cetayitaṃ⁹ paṭicca-samuppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva so āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato ti.

¹ T. M₆ M₇ imassāyasmato.

² M. 'kā and 'tā; Ph. 'kā throughout; T. M₆ cetasikā mostly, cetayitā sometimes.

³ T. 'ppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ and so on.

⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. Ph. ev' eso throughout; M₇ eva so and ev' eso.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆ M₇ pe.

⁷ M₇ na ca na ca instead of ca na ca.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M₇ vedayitaṃ.

6. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā Anāthapiṇḍikā gahapatim etad avocum 'vyākatāni' kho gahapati amhehi sabbe¹eva yathā sakāni diṭṭhigatāni, vadehi gahapati kiṃdiṭṭhiko 'si tuvaṇ'² ti. 'Yaṃ kho³ bhante kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitam⁴ paṭiccasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham, taṃ 'n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na me so attā' ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko kho ahaṃ bhante' ti. 'Yaṃ kho gahapati kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitam paṭiccasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham, tad eva tvaṃ gahapati allino, tad eva tvaṃ gahapati ajjhūpagato' ti. 'Yaṃ kho pana bhante kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitam paṭiccasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham, taṃ 'n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā' ti: evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham, tassa ca uttarim⁵ nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi' ti. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhibhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭi-bhānā⁶ nisidimsu.

7. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājake tuṇhibhūte maṅkubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭibhāne viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam⁷ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatitthiyehi⁷ paribbājakehi saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Sādhu sādhu gahapati, evaṃ kho te gahapati moghapurisā kālena kālam saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetabbā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikā gahapatim dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahamsesi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito

¹ T. vya° ² T. M₆ tvan.

³ S. adds pana. ⁴ M₇ vedayitam.

⁵ M. Ph. °ri.

⁶ S. °pā, and so throughout with p.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇.

uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Anāthapiṇḍike gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yo pi so¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu vassasatupasampanno² imasmim dhammavinaye, so pi evaṃ evaṃ aññatitthiye paribbājake saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya³, yathā taṃ Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinaṃ niggaḥitaṃ ti.

XCIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito⁴ gahapati divādivassa Campāya nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhitassa⁵ gahapatissa etad ahoṣi 'akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya, paṭisallino Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyaṃ pi⁶ bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya, paṭisallinā manobhāvanīyā⁷ bhikkhū, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyanāṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito⁸ gahapati yena aññatitthiyanāṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā⁹ paribbājakā saṅgama samāgama¹⁰ unnādino uccāsaddā mahāsaddā anekavihiṭaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentā nisinnā honti. Addasaṃsu kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā Vajjiyamāhitaṃ¹¹ gahapatiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna¹² aññamaññaṃ saṇṭhāpesum¹³: 'Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddaṃ akattha. Ayaṃ Vajjiyamāhito gahapati āgacchatī samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvaako. Yāvata¹⁴ kho

¹ S. kho. ² S. digharattam avedhidhammo.

³ S. niggaheyya. ⁴ T. M, Vajjiyāpahito.

⁵ T. Vajjiyamā^o; M. Vajjiyāpa^o ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. adds pi. ⁸ T. M, Vajjiyāpahito; M. Vajjiyopa^o

⁹ M. Ph. te añña^o ¹⁰ M. sammā^o

¹¹ M. mahitaṃ and mapit^o; M. Vajjiyapahitaṃ, mapi^o or mahi^o henceforth; T. Vajjiyāpataṃ.

¹² T. disvā. ¹³ S. saṇṭha^o ¹⁴ T. yāvataṃ; M. yāvatako.

pana samaṇassa Gotamassa¹ sāvakā gihi odātavasana Campāyaṃ paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesam aññataro Vajjiyamāhito gahapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinitā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino. App eva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasaṅkamitabbam maññeyyā² ti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhi ahesum.

3. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito³ gahapati yena paribbājakā ten⁴ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ katham sārūpiyaṃ⁵ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Vajjiyamāhitaṃ gahapatiṃ te paribbājakā etad avocum 'saccam kira gahapati, samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapaṃ garahati, sabbam tapassim lūkhājivim ekamsena upakkosati upavadati' ti? 'Na kho bhante⁶ Bhagavā sabbam tapaṃ garahati, na pi sabbam tapassim lūkhājivim ekamsena upakkosati upavadati. Gārayham kho⁷ bhante Bhagavā garahati, pasamsiyaṃ⁸ pasamsati, gārayham kho pana bhante Bhagavā garahanto pasamsiyaṃ⁹ pasamsanto vibhajjavādo¹⁰ Bhagavā, na so Bhagavā ettha ekamsavādo¹¹ ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako Vajjiyamāhitaṃ¹² gahapatiṃ etad avoca 'āgamehi tvam¹³ gahapati¹⁴, yassa tvam samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇam bhāsasi, so¹⁵ samaṇo Gotamo venayiko appaññattiko' ti. 'Ettha pā'ham bhante āyasmante vakkhāmi saha dhammena: idaṃ kusalan ti bhante Bhagavatā paññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti bhante Bhagavatā¹⁶ paññattaṃ¹⁷. Iti kusalākusalaṃ¹⁸ Bhagavā paññāpayamāno¹⁹ sappaññattiko Bhagavā²⁰, na so Bhagavā venayiko appaññattiko²¹ ti. Evaṃ vutte te²² paribbājakā

¹ T. M., insert sāsane. ² T. Vajjiyāma°

³ M. Ph. sūra° ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pan' etam.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add pana. ⁶ M. °sitabbam; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °sam.

⁷ S. °di. ⁸ T. Vajjipahitaṃ.

⁹ M. tam. ¹⁰ T. repeats āg° tvam ga°

¹¹ T. yo; omitted by M. Ph. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. kusalaṃ kusalan ti. ¹⁴ S. paññāyamaṇo.

¹⁵ omitted by S. ¹⁶ T. M₇ pa°

tuṇḥibhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyanta appaṭibhānā nisidimsu.

5. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito¹ gahapati te paribbājake tuṇḥibhūte maṅkubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭibhāne viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena 'Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vajjiyamāhito² gahapati yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

6. Sādhū sādhū gahapati, evaṃ kho te gahapati moghapurisa kālana kalam saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭṭabbā. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbam tapam tapitabban ti vadāmi. Na³ panāhaṃ⁴ gahapati sabbam tapam na tapitabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbam samādānaṃ samāditabban ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ gahapati sabbam⁵ samādānaṃ na samāditabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbam padhānaṃ padahitabban ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ gahapati sabbam padhānaṃ na padahitabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbo⁶ paṭinissaggo⁷ paṭinissajjitabbo⁸ ti vadāmi. Na⁹ panāhaṃ gahapati sabbo¹⁰ paṭinissaggo¹¹ na paṭinissajjitabbo⁸ ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbā¹² vimutti¹³ vimuccitabbā¹⁴ ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ gahapati sabbā¹² vimutti¹³ na vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi.

7. Yaṃ hi gahapati tapam tapato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kuṣalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ tapam na tapitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvassa¹⁵ gahapati¹⁶ tapam tapato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kuṣalā

¹ T. Vajjama^o ² T. Vajjiyama^o

³ M. Ph. *add* ca. ⁴ M₆ pana.

⁵ *omitted by S.* ⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. sabbam.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. 'nissaggaṃ. ⁸ Ph. M₆ 'bbam.

⁹ T. *omits this phrase.*

¹⁰ Ph. M₆. M₇. sabbam; *omitted by S.*

¹¹ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. 'nissaggaṃ. ¹² T. M₆. M₇. S. sabbam.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. 'otthim. ¹⁴ M. Ph. vimuñci^o *always.*

¹⁵ M. Ph. khvassa *throughout*; M₆ c'assa *instead of* ca kh^o, *but only here.*

¹⁶ T. M₇ *continue*; samādānaṃ samādiyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti *and so on, then* evarūpaṃ tapam ta^o

dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ tapaṃ tapitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati samādānaṃ samādiyato¹ akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ samādānaṃ na samāditabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa gahapati samādānaṃ samādiyato¹ akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ samādānaṃ samāditabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati padhānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ padhānaṃ na padahitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa gahapati padhānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ padhānaṃ padahitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati paṭinissaggaṃ paṭinissajjato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo paṭinissaggo na paṭinissajjitabbo ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa² gahapati paṭinissaggaṃ paṭinissajjato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo paṭinissaggo paṭinissajjitabbo ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati vimuttiṃ vimuccato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ vimutti na vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa² gahapati vimuttiṃ vimuccato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ vimutti vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi ti. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito³ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Vajjiyamāhite³ gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yo pi so⁴ bhikkhu dīgharattaṃ apparajakkho⁵ imasmim dhammavinaye, so pi evaṃ evaṃ⁶ aññatitthiye paribbājake saba dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggapheyya⁷, yathā taṃ Vajjiyamāhiteṇa³ gahapatinā niggahitā ti.

¹ S. °dayato. ² T. kho 'ssa; M, once.

³ T. °mahī° ⁴ S. kho.

⁵ S. °rajjakkho; M, asara° ⁶ M. Ph. T. M, M, eva.

⁷ S. niggah°

XCV.

1. Atha kho Uttiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uttiyo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti? 'Avyākatam kho etaṃ' Uttiya mayā: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti. 'Kim pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti? 'Etaṃ pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko²...³ anantavā⁴ loko⁴... tam jivam tam sariram... aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariram... hoti Tathāgato parammarapā... na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā... hoti⁵ ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarapā... neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti? 'Etaṃ pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti.

2. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'avyākatam kho etaṃ Uttiya mayā: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti vadesi. 'Kim pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'etaṃ pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti vadesi. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko...³ anantavā⁶ loko⁶... tam jivam tam sariram... aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariram... hoti Tathāgato parammarapā... na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā... hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarapā... neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti iti puṭṭho

¹ T. M, evaṃ. ² Ph. adds ti.

³ M. la. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. omits this phrase. ⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M.

Anguttara, part V.

samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccaṃ. mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Atha kiñcarahi' bhotā Gotamena vyākatan' ti? 'Abhiññāya' kho³ ahaṃ Uttiya sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desemi sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-paridevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya⁴ ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya⁵ ti. 'Yaṃ paṇ' etam⁶ bhavaṃ Gotamo abhiññāya⁶ sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi⁷ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ⁸ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya⁴ ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya⁵ ti. sabbo ca⁹ tena loka niyyissati¹⁰ upaddho¹¹ vā tibhāgo¹² vā' ti¹³. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṃhi ahosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'mā h'evaṃ¹⁴ kho Uttiyo paribbājako pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ paṭilabhati¹⁵: sabbasāmukkamsikaṃ¹⁶ vata me¹⁷ samaṇo Gotamo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samsādeti¹⁸ no vissajjeti na¹⁹ nūna visahati ti, tad²⁰ assa²⁰ Uttiyassa paribbājakassa diḡharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Uttiyaṃ paribbājakam etad avoca: —

4. 'Tena²¹ h'avuso²¹ Uttiya upaman te karissāmi, upamāyam²² idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājananti. Seyyathā pi āvuso Uttiya rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ dalhuddāpaṃ²³ dalhapākāratoraṇaṃ ekadvāraṃ. Tatr' assa dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi aññātānaṃ²⁴ nivāretā

¹ Ph. kim vadesi.

² M₇. S. abhiññā.

³ omitted by M.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthaga^o

⁵ T. M₇ n'etam.

⁶ M₆. M₇ twice.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ 'ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'paridda^o

⁹ S. vā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. niyyati; S. niyyāssati; T. M₇ niyyassati.

¹¹ T. 'uddhā.

¹² T. 'oge.

¹³ S. omits ti; M. Ph. add vadehi.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. h'eva.

¹⁵ S. 'labhi.

¹⁶ S. sabbam sā^o

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add 'va.

¹⁸ M. Ph. 'sāreti.

¹⁹ S. puts na after nūna.

²⁰ Ph. tan tassa.

²¹ T. M₆. M₇ tenāv^o

²² omitted by M₆.

²³ S. tam dalhaddālam.

²⁴ T. amñatanam; M₆. M₇ amñātānam.

ñātānaṃ pavesetā, so tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāyapatham anukkamamāno¹ na passeyya pākārasandhim² vā pākāravivaraṃ vā antamaso bilāranissakkanamattam³ pi, no⁴ ca⁴ khvāssa⁵ evaṃ nāpaṃ hoti 'ettakā pāpā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā'⁶ ti⁶. Atha khvāssa⁵ evaṃ ettha hoti 'ye kho⁶ keci oḷārikā pāpā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso Uttiya⁷ na⁸ Tathāgatassa evaṃ⁹ ussukkatam¹⁰ hoti 'sabbo ca¹¹ tena lokaṃ niyyissati¹² upaḍḍho vā tibhāgo vā' ti. Atha kho evaṃ ettha Tathāgatassa hoti 'ye kho keci lokamhā niyyimsu¹³ vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti¹⁴ vā, sabbe te pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhalikarane catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā¹⁵ satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā evaṃ ete¹⁶ lokamhā niyyimsu¹³ vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti¹⁷ vā' ti. Yad eva kho¹⁸ tvam¹⁸ āvuso Uttiya Bhagavantam¹⁹ pañham apucchi²⁰, tad eva²¹ tam⁶ pañham Bhagavantam aññena pariāyena apucchi. Tasmā te²² tam²² Bhagavā²³ na vyākāsi²⁴ ti.

¹ M. °mati, *then* anupariyāyapatham anukkamamāno.

² T. M₆, M₇ °cchiddam.

³ Ph. S. °nissakana°; M. °nikkhamana°; M₆ °nikkamattam.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇ neva. ⁵ T. M₇ kho 'ssa.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ T. adds yaṃ.

⁸ T. M₇ add tam; M₆ omits na.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁰ M. Ph. ussukam. ¹¹ S. vā.

¹² M. Ph. niyyati; S. niyyāssati; T. M₇ niyyassati.

¹³ T. M₆, M₇ niyyamsu.

¹⁴ S. niyyāssanti; M₇ niyyassanti.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. pa° ¹⁶ M. Ph. ete na.

¹⁷ T. M₇ niyyassanti; S. niyyāssanti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. khvettha.

¹⁹ M. Ph. °vā ca; M. Ph. S. add imaṃ.

²⁰ T. āp° both times; M₆ apucchati.

²¹ M. Ph. S. ev' etam; M₆ devatā for tad ev' etam.

²² Ph. tesam; T. M₆, M₇ te va tam or neva tam.

²³ omitted by T. ²⁴ T. vya°

XCVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe¹ viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayaṃ paccutthāya yena Tapodā ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Tapodāya² gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno³. Kokanudo⁴ pi kho paribbājako rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccutthāya yena Tapodā ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Addasā⁵ kho Kokanudo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna⁶ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'kvattha⁷ āvuso' ti? 'Amhāvuso⁸ bhikkhū' ti. 'Katamesaṃ⁹ āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ' ti? 'Samaṇānaṃ āvuso Sakyaputtiyānaṃ' ti. 'Puccheyyāma¹⁰ mayam āyasmantaṃ kiñci-d-eva desaṃ, sace āyasmā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya' ti. 'Pucchāvuso, sutvā¹¹ vedissāma' ti.

2. 'Kin nu kho bho¹²: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhi¹³ bhavaṇ' ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti. 'Kiṃ pana¹⁴ bho: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṇ' ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti. 'Kin nu kho bho: antavā loko . . .¹⁵ anantavā loko . . . taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca

¹ S. omits Rā° . . . Ān° ² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °de.

³ T. pubbāya°; Ph. sukkhāpayamāno; M₆ sukkāpa°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °nado throughout. ⁵ M. °sa.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ disvā.

⁷ T. M₆ ko te'ttha; M₇ ko tattha; S. kvettha.

⁸ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. ahaṃ āv°

⁹ S. katame, also bhikkhū, samaṇā, °puttiyā.

¹⁰ T. °yyama. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ add veditaḥḥo.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ S. diṭṭhiko throughout; M. only here.

¹⁴ S. nu kho. ¹⁵ M. pa.

hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditthi bhavan' ti? 'Na kho aham āvuso evamditthi: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti. 'Tena hi bhavam na jānāti na passati' ti? 'Na kho aham āvuso na jānāmi na passāmi, jānām' aham' āvuso passāmi' ti.

3. 'Kin nu kho bho: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditthi bhavan' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'na kho aham āvuso evamditthi: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kimp² pana³ bho: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti evamditthi bhavan' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'na kho aham āvuso evamditthi: asāssato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kin nu kho bho: antavā loko . . .⁴ anantavā loko . . . tam jivam tam sariram . . . aññam jivam aññam sariram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditthi bhavan' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'na kho aham āvuso evamditthi: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Tena hi bhavam na jānāti na passati' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'na kho aham āvuso na jānāmi na passāmi, jānām' aham āvuso passāmi' ti vadesi. 'Yathākatham panāvuso imassa bhāsītassa attho dātṭhabbo' ti?

4. 'Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso ditṭhigatam etam, 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso ditṭhigatam etam, 'antavā loko . . .⁴ anantavā loko . . . tam jivam tam sariram . . . aññam jivam aññam sariram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam,

¹ S. °mi 'ham. ² T. M₆. M₇ kiñci.

³ S. nu kho; M₅ omits pana. ⁴ M. pa.

mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso ditṭhigatam etam. Yāvata āvuso ditṭhigatā, yāvata ditṭhiṭṭhāna-adhiṭṭhāna-pariyutṭhāna¹-samutṭhāna²-samugghāto³, tam ahaṃ jānāmi tam ahaṃ passāmi⁴, tam ahaṃ jānanto⁵ tam⁶ ahaṃ⁶ passanto⁷ kyāhaṃ⁸ vakkhāmi 'na jānāmi na passāmi' ti? Jānāmi' ahaṃ āvuso passāmi ti. 'Ko nāmo¹⁰ āyasmā, kathaṃ ca panāyas-mantaṃ sabrahmacāri jānanti'¹¹ ti? Ānando ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ, Ānando ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacāri jānanti¹² ti. 'Mahācariyena vata¹³ kira bhotā¹³ saddhiṃ mantayamānā¹⁴ na jānimha¹⁵: āyasmā Ānando ti. Sace hi mayam sañjāneyyāma¹⁶: āyasmā¹⁷ Ānando ti, etta-kam pi no na ppaṭibhāseyya¹⁸, khamatu ca me āyasmā Ānando' ti.

XCVIL.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti¹² pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa¹⁹. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasam-varasampvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumātesu²⁰ vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

3. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham

¹ M. ditṭhipari^o ² M. ditṭhi^o; omitted by S.

³ M. ditṭhisam^o; only Ph. M₆. M₇ have the very same forms which are given in the text, the other MSS. have 'tṭhāna with the anusvāra.

⁴ M. 'mi ti. ⁵ Ph. S. adds jānāmi ti.

⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

⁷ omitted by Ph.; S. adds passāmi ti.

⁸ M₆. M₇. tyāhaṃ; T. tyahaṃ.

⁹ T. passāmi (without ti).

¹⁰ S. nāma; T. nām' ahaṃ; M₇. nāmaṃ.

¹¹ S. sañj^o

¹² omitted by S.

¹³ M. Ph. S. bho.

¹⁴ M. mantiy^o

¹⁵ Ph. M₇. S. 'hā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. jā^o; T. 'yyama.

¹⁷ M. Ph. S. ayam āy^o

¹⁸ M. 'yyāma.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₆. 'ssā ti.

²⁰ S. apu^o

savyañjanam kevalapuripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā² vacasā paricita³ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā.

4. Kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇko⁵.

5. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammādassanena samannāgato.

6. Anekavihitam iddhi-viddham paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamaṇo gacchati, seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjam karoti, seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathā pi paṭhaviyam, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati, seyyathā pi pakkhi sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati⁶ parimajjati, yāva Brahmakā⁷ pi⁸ kāyena 'va samvatteti.

7. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya⁶ ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca.

8. Parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgam vā cittam 'sarāgam cittan' ti pajānāti, vitarāgam vā cittam 'vitarāgam cittan' ti pajānāti, sadosam vā cittam . . . pe⁷ . . . vitadosam vā cittam . . .⁸ samoham vā cittam . . . vitamoham vā cittam . . . samkhittam vā cittam . . . vikkhittam vā cittam . . . amahaggatam⁹ vā cittam . . . mahaggatam⁹ vā cittam . . . sa-uttaram vā cittam . . . anuttaram vā cittam . . . asamāhitam¹⁰ vā cittam . . . samāhitam¹⁰ vā cittam . . . avimuttam¹¹ vā cittam . . . vimuttam¹¹ vā cittam 'vimuttam cittan' ti pajānāti.

9. Anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam 'ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo

¹ S. yathārūpāssa. ² M. Ph. dhā°

³ T. adds hoti. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pari°

⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

⁶ T. M₇ °sakāya; Ph. °ssikāya; M. °ssakāya.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆. S. transpose this sentence.

¹⁰ M. S. transpose this sentence.

¹¹ M. S. transpose this sentence; M₆ omits vimuttam cittan ti.

pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣam¹ pi² jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālissam³ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭiṣaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim⁴, tatra⁵ p'āsīm⁶ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭiṣaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh'upapanno⁶ ti: iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

10. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁷ satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁸ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata⁹ bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena¹⁰ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādītthikā micchādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vimipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapanna¹¹, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena¹² samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā sammādītthikā sammādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapanna¹¹ ti: iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁸ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

11. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dītth'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā npasampajja viharati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ viṣatim. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °risam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppādim. ⁵ T. tatrā°

⁶ T. uppanno.

⁷ M. Ph. °ssakena throughout.

⁸ T. M₆ uppajj° ⁹ M. adds kho.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ vaci-mano | pe | ariyānaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppannā.

¹² T. M₇ vaci-manosucaritena; M₆ manosucari°

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti¹ pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāpiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

XCVIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero¹ bhikkhu yassam yassam² disāyaṃ viharati phāsu yeva viharati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito, silavā hoti . . .³ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . .⁴ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattini⁵ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, adhikarapasamuppādavūpasamakusalo hoti, dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro⁶ abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḷlo⁷, santutṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, pāsādiko hoti abhikkantapaṭikkante⁸ susampvuto⁹ antaraghare pi¹⁰ nisajjāya, catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikkāmalābhi hoti¹² akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ ca¹³ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu yassam yassam¹³ disāyaṃ viharati phāsu yeva viharati ti.

XCIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ

¹ omitted by T. M.

² M. la.

³ M. la; S. in full.

⁴ S. 'ttāni; omitted by T. M.

⁵ T. M. M. 'daccāro.

⁶ M. Ph. 'mojjo.

⁷ M. Ph. 'to.

⁸ T. M. M. samv.

⁹ omitted by M. M.

¹⁰ S. ābhi.

¹¹ omitted by M.

¹² omitted by T. M. M.

¹³ omitted by T. M.

nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavan-
taṃ etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante araṇṇe¹ vanapatthāni²
pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun³ ti.

2. Durabhisambhavāni⁴ kho Upāli araṇṇe vanapatthāni
pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ durabhiramāṃ
ekatte⁵, haranti⁶ maṇṇe mano vanāni samādhim⁷ alabha-
mānassa bhikkhuno. Yo kho Upāli evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ
samādhim alabhamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senā-
sanāni paṭiseviissāmi⁸ ti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: samsi-
dissati vā uppalavissati⁹ vā.

3. Seyyathā pi Upāli mahā-udakarahado. Atha āgaccheyya
hatthināgo sattaratano vā aṭṭharatano¹⁰ vā. Tassa evaṃ
assa 'yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇa-
sandhovikāṃ¹¹ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷeyyaṃ, piṭṭhisandhovikāṃ pi
khiḍḍaṃ kiḷeyyaṃ, kaṇṇasandhovikāṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷitvā¹²
piṭṭhisandhovikāṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷitvā nahātvā¹³ ca pivitvā
ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmāṃ pakkameyyan¹⁴ ti. So taṃ
udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇasandhovikāṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ
kiḷeyya, piṭṭhisandhovikāṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷeyya, kaṇṇasan-
dhovikāṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷitvā piṭṭhisandhovikāṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ
kiḷitvā nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmāṃ
pakkameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mahā h' Upāli¹⁵ attabhāvo
gambhīre gādhāṃ vindati¹⁶. Atha āgaccheyya saso¹⁷ vā
biḷāro vā. Tassa evaṃ assa 'ko cāhaṃ ko ca hatthināgo?
Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇasandho-
vikāṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷeyyaṃ, piṭṭhisandhovikāṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ

¹ M. Ph. S. araṇṇava^o; M. Ph. ^opattāni throughout.

² M. Ph. S. add hi. ³ T. ekante; M₆ ekamtena.

⁴ T. M₇ viha^o ⁵ T. inserts alabhamānāni samādhim.

⁶ Ph. T. uppalāpissati; M₇ uppalassati; M. uplavissati;
M₆ pilāpissati.

⁷ M. Ph. S. aḍḍhattha^o; M₇ abhatthama^o

⁸ Ph. ^osampodhikāṃ; M₆ ^osandhopikāṃ throughout, T.
M₇ mostly.

⁹ M. Ph. kiḷitvā throughout.

¹⁰ S. nahātvā; M. Ph. nahātvā; M₇ nāh^o throughout.

¹¹ Ph. ^oyya, then Taṃ kissa hetu.

¹² M. Ph. S. Up^o (without h'). ¹³ T. M₇ vināti.

¹⁴ M₆ silo.

kileyyaṃ, kaṇṇasandhoviṇṇaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷitvā piṭṭhi-sandhoviṇṇaṃ khiḍḍaṃ kiḷitvā nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyyaṃ¹ ti. So taṃ udakarahadaṃ² sahasā appaṭisaṃkhāya³ pakkhandeyya⁴. Tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: saṃsīdissati vā uppilavissati⁵ vā⁶. Taṃ kissa hetu? Paritto h' Upāli⁷ attabhāvo gambhīre gāḍhaṃ na vindati⁸. Evaṃ eva kho Upāli yo evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ samādhīṃ alabhamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevissāmi' ti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: saṃsīdissati vā uppilavissati⁹ vā.

4. Seyyathā pi Upāli daharo kumāro¹⁰ mando uttāna-seyyako sakena muttakarīsena kiḷati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ¹¹ kevalā paripūrā bālakhiḍḍā'¹² ti? Evaṃ bhante. Sa kho so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākāṃ anvāya¹³, yāni tāni kumārakānaṃ kiḷāpanakāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ vaṇkaṃ¹⁴ ghaṭikaṃ mokkhaṇikaṃ¹⁵ ciṅgulakāṃ¹⁶ pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ, tehi kiḷati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ¹⁷ khiḍḍā purimāya khiḍḍāya¹⁸ abhikkantatarā ca¹⁹ paṇitatarā cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Sa²⁰ kho²¹ so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyānaṃ²² paripākāṃ²³ anvāya²⁴ pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti²⁵: cakkhaviññeyyehi rūpehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīye, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi . . . ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi . . . jīvāviññeyyehi rasehi . . . kāyaviññeyyehi

¹ T. *adds* upasamhitvā; M₆ upasamkamitvā; M. upasam-yitvā. ² M. Ph. 'khā. ³ *omitted by* S.

⁴ Ph. uppilāvi^o; T. M. uppilāp^o; M. uplavi^o; M₆ *omits* upp^o vā.

⁵ M. Ph. *add* ti. ⁶ M. Ph. M₆. S. Up^o (*without* h').

⁷ T. M. vināti.

⁸ Ph. uppilāvi^o; M. uplavi^o; T. M₆. M. uppalāp^o

⁹ *omitted by* M. ¹⁰ T. nanvayam; M. nānvayam.

¹¹ M. Ph. 'kiḷā.

¹² T. M. katvā.

¹³ M. Ph. S. vaṇkakam. ¹⁴ T. mokkhi^o; M₆ mokkhaṭṭikam

¹⁵ M. Ph. ciṅku^o; T. cigu^o; S. piṅgulikam; M₆ gulakam.

¹⁶ M₆ nanvayam; T. na tāyam; M. nānvayam.

¹⁷ *omitted by* Ph.

¹⁸ T. ko; M. kho.

¹⁹ *omitted by* M₆.

²⁰ T. M. vāreti.

phoṭṭhabbehi itthehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamphitehi rajanyehi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi¹ Upāli 'nanvāyam'² khiḍḍā purimāhi khiḍḍāhi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca' ti? Evaṃ bhante.

5. Idha kho pana vo³ Upāli Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasaṃpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā⁴. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrahmaṇim⁵ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti⁶. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyośanakalyāṇam sūttam savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Taṃ dhammam supāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājato⁷. So taṃ dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati 'sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho⁸, abbhokāso pabbajjā; na yidaṃ⁹ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum; yaṃ nūnāham kesamassam ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan' ti. So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya appam vā nātiparivaṭṭam pahāya mahantam vā nātiparivaṭṭam pahāya kesamassam ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. So evam pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnam¹⁰ sikkhāsājivasamāpanno pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūtahitānukampi viharati. Adinnādānam¹¹ pahāya¹² adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapaṭikaṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacāri hoti,

¹ T. maññatha. ² M. nanvayam; T. na tvam.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. add's ti.

⁵ T. °niyam. ⁶ T. M. °si.

⁷ Ph. S. pacchā^o. ⁸ Ph. raja^o; T. M. rājā^o; M. rāja^o.

⁹ T. idam. ¹⁰ T. M. bhikkhū. ¹¹ omitted by M.

ārūcārī¹ virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādāṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, pisunā² vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā³ sutvā na⁴ imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ⁵ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāṃ vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sū vācā nelā⁶ kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ⁷ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi⁸ dhammavādi⁹ vinayavādi¹⁰, nidhānavatīṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti¹¹ kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasamhitāṃ. So bhjagāmbhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattuparato virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagitavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā⁹ paṭivirato hoti¹⁰. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā¹¹ paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsa-paṭiggahaṇā¹² paṭivirato hoti. Ajelaka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā⁶ paṭivirato⁶ hoti⁶. Khetta-vatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapahīṇagamanānuyogā¹³ paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭakamaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato

¹ T. ācārī; M. Ph. ānā; Ph. °rā.

² M. Ph. S. pisunā throughout. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ Ph. T. °pl.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ Ph. °pl.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇. ⁹ T. uccāsayanā ma°

¹⁰ T. M₇ continue: Khetta-vatthu° paṭi° hoti. Āmakamaṃsa° paṭi° hoti and so on, repeating Khetta° in due place.

¹¹ S. °kumārīpaṭi; M₆ puts itthikumara° (sic) after dāsī°

¹² T. M₇ omit this phrase.

¹³ T. °pahināg°; M₆ °pahinānuy°; M. Ph. M₇. S. °pahina°

hoti. Ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā¹ paṭivirato hoti. Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa²-ālopasahasākārā³ paṭivirato hoti. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena⁴ cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati samāday' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhi sakuṇo yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro⁵ 'va⁶ ḍeti, evam eva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati samāday' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ⁷ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāsekasukhaṃ⁸ paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite⁹ pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite¹⁰ pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate thite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca

¹ Ph. ukkoṭavañc° ² S. °bandavi°

³ M. Ph. °sāha°; T. °sahasāvyākārā; M, °sahavyākārā; S. °sāhasā.

⁴ M. Ph. °pāri° throughout. ⁵ T. sapattābhāro.

⁶ T. M₆ yeva. ⁷ T. M₆ etaṃ.

⁸ T. avyasekkhaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. samīñcite.

¹⁰ T. omits this phrase.

ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbataṃ kandaram giriguhaṃ¹ susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. So araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgaragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam abhujitvā² ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya³ parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So abhiijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiijjhena cetasā viharati, abhiijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ⁴ pahāya avyāpannacitto⁴ viharati sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampi, vyāpādapadosā⁴ cittaṃ parisodheti, thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññi sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṃkathā kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

8. So⁵ ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane vivicca⁶ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam⁶ jhānam⁶ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ⁷ vihāro purimehi⁸ vihārehi⁸ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā⁹ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . .¹⁰ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ¹¹ vihāro purimehi¹² vihārehi¹² abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā

¹ M. Ph. °gūhaṃ. ² M. Ph. abhuñj°

³ T. M₆. M₇ pan° ⁴ T. vya° and avya°

⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °majjh° and likewise in every similar case.

⁷ T. na vāyaṃ.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ purimāhi (T. °mā) khiddāhi.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ samph° always. ¹⁰ M. pa.

¹¹ T. M₇ nanvayaṃ. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ °mena °rena.

araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

10. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā...¹ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ² vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

11. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā...³ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ² vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

12. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā⁵ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁶ nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ² vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

13. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati...⁷ pe⁷... sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati...³ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma 'santaṃ⁸ etaṃ paṇitaṃ etaṃ'

¹ M. pa. ² T. M. nanvayam. ³ M. la.

⁴ M. continues: la, Ph. pa Puna. ⁵ T. 'kkammā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ atthag⁶

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁸ T. natthi kiñci ti; M₇ only natthi; M₆ omits the words between inverted commas.

ti nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tam kim maṇṇasi Upāli 'nanvāyam' vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā² araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

14. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya c'assa disvā āsavā parikkhijā honti. Tam kim maṇṇasi Upāli 'nanvāyam' vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā³ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

Ingāha tvaṃ Upāli saṅghe viharāhi⁴, saṅghe⁴ te⁴ viharato phāsu⁵ bhavissati ti.

C.

1. Dasa yime⁶ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame dasa?

2. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham paḷāsam⁷ issam macchariyam mānam.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum⁸.

3. Dasa⁹ yime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame dasa?

4. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham paḷāsam⁷ issam¹⁰ macchariyam mānam.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum ti.

¹ T. M₇ nanvayam. ² M. *here* samph^o

³ T. *here* samp^o, M. samph^o

⁴ omitted by T.; M₆, M₇ omit only te.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ °sup. ⁶ M₆ ime. ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ pal^o

⁸ S. adds ti. ⁹ Ph. only has Ime and so on.

¹⁰ M₇ iccham.

Aṅguttara, part V.

Upāsakavaggo¹ dasamo².

Tatr³ uddānam:

Kāma⁴bhogi⁵ veram⁶ diṭṭhi⁷ Vajjiya⁸-Uttiya⁹ ubho¹⁰
Kokanudo¹¹ āhuniyo¹² thero¹³ Upāli abhabbo¹⁴ ti¹⁵.

Dutiya¹⁶pannāsako¹⁷ niṭṭhito¹⁸.

CL

1. Tisso¹⁷ bhikkhave samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭṭhā
satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katamā tisso?

2. Vevaṇṇiyamhi ajjhūpagato, parapaṭibaddhā¹⁸ me jivika¹⁹, añño me ākappo karaṇiyo ti²⁰.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭṭhā
satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katame satta?

3. Niccam²¹ satatakāri hoti satatavutti²² silesu, anabhi-
jjhālu hoti, avyāpajjho²³ hoti, anatimāni hoti, sikkhākāmo

¹ M. Upāli^o; Ph. Vaggo. ² M. Ph. S. pañcamo.

³ M. Ph. S. tass'.

⁴ M. Ph. bhogi; T. kodho; M₆ M₇ kodha.

⁵ M. bhayam; T. ve; M₇ vo; *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ M. kimdiṭṭhiko; T. M₆ M₇ *add* ca.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆ Vajji; M. sabbam garahi.

⁸ M. Ph. °yo; T. M₆ M₇ °ko. ⁹ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ ca.

¹⁰ M₇ Kocakanado; T. Katado; *omitted by* M₆.

¹¹ M. M₆ °neyyo; Ph. *adds* ca; T. Punṇiye; M₇ Punṇiyo.

¹² Ph. *adds* ca. ¹³ Ph. bhabbena cā; T. M₆ M₇ *add* navā.

¹⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆ M₇ S.

¹⁵ Ph. °kam; T. M₆ M₇ pannāsakam.

¹⁶ Ph. °tam dutiyam; S. dutiyo; *omitted by* T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁷ M. T. M₆ M₇ *add* imā.

¹⁸ M. Ph. °bandhā. ¹⁹ Ph. °tā.

²⁰ *omitted by* S. ²¹ *omitted by* M.

²² M. santatha^o; M₆ samtata^o *both times*; M₇ santa^o *and*
santata^o ²³ T. avya^o

hoti, idam atthan ti 'ssa' hoti jvītaparikkhāresu, āradḍha-viriyo ca² viharati.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulikātā ime satta dhamme paripūrenti ti.

CII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā tisso vijjā paripūrenti. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pītisambojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, samādhisambojjhaṅgo, upekkhasambojjhaṅgo³.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā tisso vijjā paripūrenti. Katamā tisso?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā imā tisso vijjā paripūrenti ti.

CHL.

1. Micchattāṃ bhikkhave āgama virāḍhanā hoti, no ārāḍhanā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave micchattāṃ āgama virāḍhanā hoti, no ārāḍhanā?

2. Micchādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchāsāṅkappo pahoti. Micchāsāṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti. Micchāvācassa

¹ Ph. S. icc atthaṃ ti 'ssa (Ph. hī'ssa); T. icchatatan ti 'ssa; M₆ icchantāṃ ti 'ssa; M₇ icchattāṃ ti 'ssa.

² omitted by S. ³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā^o

⁴ M. Ph. add tisso pi jātiyo. ⁵ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. 'anusakena; T. M₆, M₇ only atikka.

⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

micchākammanto pahoti. Micchākammantassa micchā-ājivo pahoti. Micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti. Micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti. Micchāsatiassa micchāsamādhī pahoti. Micchāsamādhissa micchānāpaṃ pahoti. Micchānāpassa¹ micchāvimutti pahoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave micchattaṃ āgama virāḍhanā hoti, no ārāḍhanā.

3. Sammattaṃ bhikkhave āgama ārāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sammattaṃ āgama ārāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā?

4. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo pahoti. Sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājivo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatiassa sammāsamādhī pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammānāpaṃ pahoti. Sammānāpassa² sammāvimutti pahoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave sammattaṃ āgama ārāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā ti.

CIV.

1. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatiassa micchāsamādhissa micchānāpassa² micchāvimuttissa yaṃ c'eva³ kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ⁴ yaṃ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . yaṃ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā anīṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi⁵ bhikkhave pāpikā.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nimbabijjaṃ vā kosātakibijjaṃ⁶ vā tittakalābubijjaṃ⁷ vā allāya paṭhaviyā⁸ nikkhittaṃ, yaṃ

¹ T. M. 'nāpissa. ² T. M. S. 'nāpissa. ³ M. Ph. ca.

⁴ M. S. 'dinnam throughout; T. M. 'diṇṇam and 'dinnam.

⁵ M. Ph. hi 'ssa. ⁶ S. 'ṭa°; M. Ph. omit ko° vā.

⁷ S. 'kalā° ⁸ T. 'yap.

c'eva paṭhavirasam upādiyati yaṁ ca āporasam upādiyati, sabban tam tittakattāya¹ kaṭukattāya asātattāya samvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bijam hi² bhikkhave pāpakam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave micchādīṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatissa micchā-samādhissa micchāñāpassa³ micchāvimuttissa yaṁ c'eva kāyakammam yathādīṭṭhisamattam samādiṇṇam yaṁ ca vacikammam . . .⁴ yaṁ⁵ ca manokammam yathādīṭṭhisamattam samādiṇṇam yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā anīṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Dīṭṭhi hi⁶ bhikkhave pāpikā.

3. Sammādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa sammā-saṅkappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatissa sammāsamādhissa sammāñāpassa sammāvimuttissa yaṁ c'eva kāyakammam yathādīṭṭhisamattam samādiṇṇam, yaṁ ca vacikammam yathādīṭṭhisamattam samādiṇṇam yaṁ ca manokammam yathādīṭṭhisamattam samādiṇṇam yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Dīṭṭhi hi⁶ bhikkhave bhaddikā.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ucchubijam vā sālibijam vā muddikabijam⁷ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattam, yaṁ c'eva⁸ paṭhavirasam upādiyati yaṁ ca āporasam upādiyati, sabban tam sātattāya madhurattāya asecanakattāya samvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bijam hi bhikkhave bhaddakam⁹. Evam eva kho bhikkhave sammādīṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa¹⁰ sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa

¹ T. tikattāya. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. "ñāpassa throughout.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁵ T. M. omit yaṁ ca . . . "diṇṇam.

⁶ M. Ph. hi 'ssa. ⁷ M. Ph. "kā"

⁸ M. Ph. S. ca. ⁹ M₆. S. bhaddikam.

¹⁰ M. pa ṇ sammāvimuttissa.

sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatiassa sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇassa sammāvimuttissa yañ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ yañ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . yañ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi¹ bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

CV.

1. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ anvad² eva² ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ. Avijjāgatassa bhikkhave aviddasuno³ micchādiṭṭhi pahoti. Micchādiṭṭhikassa⁴ micchāsaṅkappo pahoti. Micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti. Micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti. Micchākammantassa micchā-ājivo pahoti. Micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti. Micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti. Micchāsatiassa micchāsamādhī pahoti. Micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Micchāñāṇassa micchāvimutti pahoti.

2. Vijjā⁵ bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ anvad eva hīrottappaṃ. Vijjāgatassa bhikkhave viddasuno⁶ sammādiṭṭhi pahoti. Sammādiṭṭhikassa⁴ sammāsaṅkappo pahoti. Sammāsaṅkappaassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājivo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatiassa sammāsamādhī pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti.

¹ M. Ph. hi 'ssa.

² T. M₆. M₇ anu-d-eva.

³ M. avindasuno.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °diṭṭhissa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add ca kho.

⁶ M. vinda°

CVI.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave nijjaravatthūni¹. Katamāni dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo nijjiṇṇo hoti, ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti, ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammā-ājivassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo nijjiṇṇo hoti, ye ca micchā-ājivapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammā-ājivapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo nijjiṇṇo hoti, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsa-tissa bhikkhave micchāsati nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca micchāsati-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsati-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi nijjiṇṇo hoti, ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ nijjarā°

kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ hoti, ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvimuttiṃssa bhikkhave micchāvimuttiṃ nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjiṇṇā honti. Sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa nijjaravatthūni ti.

CVII.

1. Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇesu janapadesu dhovanam¹ nāma. Tattha hoti annam pi pānam pi khajjam² pi² bhojjam pi leyyam pi peyyam³ pi³ naccam pi gītam pi vāditam pi. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave dhovanam⁴, n'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave dhovanam hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothuḷḷaṇikam⁵ anariyaṃ anattasamphitaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati⁶. Ahañ⁷ ca⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave ariyaṃ dhovanam desissāmi⁸, yaṃ dhovanam ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati; yaṃ dhovanam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ supātha sādhuḷḷaṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca taṃ⁹ bhikkhave ariyaṃ dhovanam, yaṃ⁹ dhovanam⁹ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya

¹ M₆. M, dhop^o; T. yepanam. ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M, dhop^o throughout.

⁵ T. °tam. ⁶ Ph. continues: yaṃ dho^o āgamma.

⁷ M. atthi. ⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ omitted by S.

abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati; yaṃ dhovanam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarā-dhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi niddhotā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhotā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca¹ aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo niddhoto hoti . . . pe² . . . sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā niddhotā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto niddhoto hoti . . . sammā-ājivassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo niddhoto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo niddhoto hoti . . .³ sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsatī niddhotā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhī niddhoto hoti . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇam niddhotam hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhotā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhotā hoti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti.

4. Idam kho tam bhikkhave ariyam dhovanam, yaṃ⁴ dhovanam⁴ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati; yaṃ dhovanam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarā-dhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ti⁵.

¹ omitted by T. M., S.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

³ T. M₆. M. pe.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ omitted by M₆.

CVIII.

1. Tikicchakā bhikkhave virecanam denti pittasamutthānānam pi ābādhānam paṭighātāya semhasamutthānānam pi ābādhānam paṭighātāya vātasamutthānānam pi ābādhānam paṭighātāya. Atth' etam bhikkhave virecanam, n'etam natthi ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etam¹ bhikkhave virecanam sampajjati pi vipajjati pi. Ahañ ca kho bhikkhave ariyam virecanam desissāmi, yam virecanam sampajjati yeva² no vipajjati; yam virecanam āgamma jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādharmā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Tam suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Katamañ ca tam bhikkhave ariyam virecanam, yam³ virecanam³ sampajjati yeva⁴ no vipajjati; yam virecanam āgamma jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādharmā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi virittā⁵ hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa virittā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo viritto hoti . . .⁶ sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā virittā hoti . . . sammākamantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto viritto hoti . . . sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo viritto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo viritto hoti . . . sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati virittā hoti . . .

¹ T. M₆. M₇ evam. ² T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁴ Ph. m-eva; T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ virattā; S. virittā throughout.

⁶ M. la.

sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi viritto hoti
 . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ virittaṃ hoti
 . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti virittā hoti,
 ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā
 sambhavanti, te c'assa virittā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā
 ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

4. Idam kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ virecanam, yaṃ¹
 virecanam¹ sampajjati yeva² no vipajjati; yaṃ virecanam
 āgama jātīdhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti jarādhammā³
 sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena
 parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā
 sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccan-
 ti ti⁴.

CIX.

1. Tikicchakā bhikkhave vamanam denti pittasamuṭṭhā-
 nānam pi ābādhānam paṭighātāya semhasamuṭṭhānānam pi
 ābādhānam paṭighātāya vātasamuṭṭhānānam pi ābādhānam
 paṭighātāya. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave vamanam, n'etaṃ natthi
 ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vamanam sam-
 pajjati pi vipajjati pi. Ahañ ca⁵ kho⁵ bhikkhave ariyaṃ
 vamanam desissāmi, yaṃ vamanam sampajjati yeva⁶ no
 vipajjati; yaṃ vamanam āgama jātīdhammā sattā jātiyā
 parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti,
 maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokapari-
 devadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparideva-
 dukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ supātha⁷
 . . . pe⁸ . . .

2. Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamanam, yaṃ⁹
 vamanam⁹ sampajjati yeva⁶ no vipajjati; yaṃ vamanam
 āgama jātīdhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti . . . pe¹⁰ . . .

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

³ M. pa : soka^o pari^o ⁴ M. Ph. omit ti.

⁵ S. adds taṃ. ⁶ Ph. m-eva; T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

⁷ T. M₇ add sādho manasi^o ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ omitted by Ph. M₆. S. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa.

sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā¹ sattā¹ soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi vantā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vantā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo vanto hoti . . .² sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā vantā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto vanto hoti . . . sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo vanto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo vanto hoti . . . sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati vantā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi vanto hoti . . . sammānāṇassa bhikkhave micchānāṇaṃ vantaṃ hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti vantā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vantā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti.

4. Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamaṇaṃ, yaṃ³ vamaṇaṃ³ sampajjati yeva⁴ no vipajjati; yaṃ vamaṇaṃ āgamaṃ jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā . . . pe⁵ . . . sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā⁶ sattā⁶ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ti.

CX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave niddhamaniyā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi niddhantā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhantā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M. pa.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁴ Ph. m-eva; T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

⁵ M. pa; Ph. S. in full. ⁶ omitted by M.

gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo niddhanto hoti . . .¹ sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā niddhantā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto niddhanto hoti . . . sammā-ājivassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo niddhanto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo niddhanto hoti . . . sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati niddhantā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi niddhanto hoti . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇam niddhantaṃ hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhantā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhantā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa niddhamaniyā dhammā ti.

CXI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so² bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'asekho asekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu³ kho³ bhante bhikkhu asekho hoti' ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu⁵ asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṅkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā-ājivena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāsatīyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā⁶ samannāgato hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu⁸ asekho hoti ti.

¹ M. pa. ² omitted by T. M.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M., bhikkhave.

⁵ M. bhikkhussa; omitted by Ph. M., S.

⁶ T. °sati, as in the next Sutta, till °vimutti, where it has °ttiya samannā° and so on.

⁷ T. M., M., bhikkhave. ⁸ omitted by Ph. S.

CXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave asekhīyā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Asekhā sammādiṭṭhi, asekho sammāsaṅkappo, asekhā sammāvācā, asekho sammākammanto, asekho sammā-ājivo, asekho sammāvāyāmo, asekhā sammāsati, asekho sammā-samādhī, asekhā sammānāpaṃ, asekhā sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa asekhīyā dhammā ti.

Samaṇasaññāvaggo¹ paṭhamo.

Tass' uddānaṃ²:

Saññā³ bojjaṅgā micchattaṃ bijam⁴ vijjāya⁵ nijjarā⁶
Dhovanaṃ⁷ ca⁸ tikicchā ca⁸ niddhamanaṃ⁹ dve¹⁰ asekhā¹¹ ti.

CXIII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto¹² ca, dhammo¹³ ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā anattaṃ¹⁴ ca, dhammaṃ¹⁵ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbam. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchā-kammanto micchā-ājivo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchā-samādhī micchānāpaṃ micchāvimutti.

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

² T. M₆. M₇ omit tass' udd^o and the udd^o itself.

³ S. samaṇasaññā. ⁴ omitted by Ph. S.

⁵ Ph. vijjā hoti; S. upavijjaya. ⁶ M. 'raṃ; S. vijjānaṃ.

⁷ M. 'naṃ; S. 'nati^o ⁸ omitted by M. S.

⁹ M. vamaṇaṃ niddh^o; Ph. 'na; S. 'mena.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ Ph. asekhīyā; S. cā.

¹² T. M. na attho; Ph. dhammo. ¹³ Ph. anatto.

¹⁴ Ph. T. M₇ dhammaṃ. ¹⁵ Ph. T. M₇ anattaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammānāpaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca.

4. Adhammo¹ ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto ca, dhammo ca² vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā anattaṇ ca, dhammaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXIV.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo³, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsaṅkappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchākammanto bhikkhave adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo, ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,

¹ M. Ph. *omit* Adh° . . . attho ca.

² T. M₆. M₇ *add* bhikkhave.

³ M₆ *then has* ca attho ca (*all*).

ayaṃ anatto, sammakammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchā-ājīvo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-ājīvo dhammo, ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammā-ājīvapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāvāyāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsati dhammo, ye ca micchāsati paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsati paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsamādhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhi dhammo, ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāñāṇaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo, ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimutti paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvimutti paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

3. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca veditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca veditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXV.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca veditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca veditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,

tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato² utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavīsi.

2. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no³ āvuso⁴ Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca veditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca veditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva saṃvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā⁵ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁶, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyāma⁷. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣati⁸, tathā naṃ dhāressāma⁹ ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim saṃmodimsu; saṃmodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁸ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocuṃ: Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave⁹ veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca veditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca veditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no āvuso ambhakaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā

¹ M. S. vatvāna; Ph. vatvā ca.

² T. M, add athāparaṃ. ³ T. panāv^o; M, omits no.

⁴ S. āy^o ⁵ T. °yyama. ⁶ T. vya^o

⁷ M. Ph. °yyāmā. ⁸ M. Ph. sārā^o

⁹ M. pa | tathā paṭi^o

samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave' veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā² ti? Tesāṃ no āvuso amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva samvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā³ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa⁴ vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁵, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyāma⁶. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣati⁷, tathā naṃ dhāressāma⁸ ti. Vibhajat'⁹ āyasmā Ānando ti¹⁰.

4. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato¹¹ sāravato atikkamm'¹² eva¹³ mūlaṃ atikkamma¹⁴ khandhaṃ sākāpalāse¹⁵ sārāṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃ sampadam idaṃ. Āyasmantaṇaṃ Satthari sammukhibhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā¹⁶ amhe etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha¹⁷. So h'āvuso¹⁸ Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa datā dhammassāmi¹⁹ Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahoṣi, yaṃ tumhe Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā

¹ M. pa || tathā paṭi° ² T. °yya. ³ S. āy°

⁴ Ph. °bhajitassa. ⁵ T. °yyama; Ph. S. °missāma.

⁶ T. °yyama; M. paṭi° ⁷ T. vya° throughout.

⁸ T. °yyamā; M₆. M₇ °yyāmā; M. °rissāmā.

⁹ M. Ph. °tu. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ T. M₇ ṭhito; M₆ tiṭṭhito. ¹² M. °kkam'.

¹³ T. ca. ¹⁴ M. T. °kkama. ¹⁵ Ph. °saṃ.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °kkamitvā.

¹⁷ M₆ maññeyyātha; M. Ph. S. maññatha.

¹⁸ T. M₇. S. āv°; Ph. only hi. ¹⁹ M. Ph. S. °sāmi throughout.

etam¹ atthaṃ puccheyyātha². Yathā vo³ Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā⁴ ti.

5. Addhāvuso⁵ Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati cakkhubhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etassa⁶ kālo ahosi, yaṃ mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam⁷ atthaṃ puccheyyāma⁸. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā⁹ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa¹⁰ vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Ānando agarukaritvā¹¹ ti.

6. Tena h'āvuso¹² supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

7. Micchādiṭṭhi āvuso adhammo, sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsaṅkappo āvuso adhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo . . . pe¹³ . . . micchāvācā āvuso adhammo, sammāvācā

¹ M. S. ekam. ² T. °yyatha.

³ Ph. T. M₆ M₇. S. no. ⁴ T. °yyathā, and so always.

⁵ T. M₇ āv^o ⁶ T. assa; M₆ M₇ tassa.

⁷ T. ekam. ⁸ T. °yyama, and so always. ⁹ T. āy^o

¹⁰ Ph. °bhajitassa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. °katvā; T. M₇ agarukaṃ (T. °tam) karitvā.

¹² T. M₆ M₇ āv^o ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

dhammo . . . micchākammanto āvuso adhammo, sammā-
 kammanto dhammo . . . micchā-ājīvo āvuso adhammo,
 sammā-ājīvo dhammo . . . micchāvāyāmo āvuso adhammo,
 sammāvāyāmo dhammo . . . micchāsamādhī āvuso adhammo,
 sammāsamādhī dhammo . . . micchānāpaṃ āvuso adhammo,
 sammānāpaṃ dhammo . . . micchāvimutti āvuso adhammo,
 sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sam-
 māvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāri-
 pūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Yaṃ¹ kho no āvuso Bhagavā
 saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibha-
 jitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave
 veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto² ca veditabbo attho ca,
 adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā
 atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabban'
 ti, imassa kho ahaṃ³ āvuso Bhagavatā saṃkhittena udde-
 sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ
 vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi⁴. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe
 āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ
 puccheyyātha⁵. Yathā vo⁶ Bhagavā vyākaroṭi⁷, tathā naṃ
 dhāreyyātha ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkaminṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-
 vantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ
 nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

8. Yaṃ kho no bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ
 uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihā-
 raṃ pavitṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo'⁸
 ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā
 dhamaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo
 yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no bhante
 amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ
 kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā

¹ M. ayam. ² M. la = tathā paṭi^o ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M. M. aj^o ⁵ M. paṭi^o

⁶ T. M. M. S. no; M. kho. ⁷ S. °kareyya.

⁸ M. pa = tathā paṭi^o

vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo' ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca veditvā dhammaṇ ca anattaṇ ca veditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhiṭṭena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no bhante amhakaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva saṃvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā² Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhiṭṭena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā³ ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimhā⁴, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ apucchimhā⁵. Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho suvibhatto ti.

9. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, mahāpaṇḍo bhikkhave Ānando, maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyātha, ahaṃ pi c'etaṃ⁶ evaṃ eva⁷ vyākareyyaṃ. Yathā taṃ Ānandena vyākataṃ, eso c'eva⁸ tassa⁸ attho, evaṇ ca naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti.

CXVI.

1. Atha kho Ajito⁹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹⁰ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ

¹ M. pa : tathā paṭi° ² S. āy° ³ S. °reyyāma.

⁴ M. °mimha; T. °mamha. ⁵ M. °ha; T. āpucchimha.

⁶ M. Ph. ca taṃ; T. M. add atthaṃ. ⁷ T. evaṃ.

⁸ T. M. c'etassa; M. c'ev'etassa.

⁹ Ph. Ajino throughout; S. Ajino; T. Ajito; M. ajivako; M. ajiviko. ¹⁰ M. Ph. sārā°

nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ajito¹ paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca 'amhākaṃ bho Gotama paṇḍito² nāma sabrahmacārī, tena pañcamattāni cittaṭṭhānasatāni³ cīntitāni⁴, yehi aññatitthiyā upāradhā⁵ 'va⁶ jānanti⁶ upāradh'amhā'⁷ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'dhāretha no⁸ tumhe bhikkhave paṇḍitavatthūni⁹ ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā bhāseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti¹⁰ ti. 'Tena hi bhikkhave supātha sādhuakaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi¹¹ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: —

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti⁹ abhinippiḷeti¹⁰. Tena ca adhammikaṃ paṇḍitaṃ rañjati¹¹, tena sā adhammikā paṇḍitaṃ uccāsaddā¹² mahāsaddā¹² hoti¹³ 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippiḷeti, tena ca adhammikaṃ paṇḍitaṃ rañjati¹⁴, tena sā adhammikā paṇḍitaṃ uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ ca vādaṃ adhammikaṃ ca vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippiḷeti, tena ca adhammikaṃ paṇḍitaṃ rañjati¹⁴, tena sā adhammikā paṇḍitaṃ uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.

5. Idha¹⁵ pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippiḷeti, tena ca

¹ M₆ ājivako; T. M₇ ājivito; omitted by S.

² T. M₆. M₇ paṇḍisso; T. M₇ have also brahma vā instead of sabrahma^o ³ Ph. cinta^o

⁴ omitted by T. M₇. S. ⁵ Ph. uddhā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pajā^o ⁷ M. Ph. S. 'ddhasmā.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. 'hati throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₇ 'ppeleti throughout. ¹¹ T. M₇ rajati.

¹² M. Ph. uccāsaddamahā^o throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. honti always. ¹⁴ T. M₇ rajeti.

¹⁵ M. Ph. omit this passage.

dhammikam¹ parisam rañjeti², tena sã dhammikã¹ parisã uccāsaddã mahāsaddã hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.³

6. Adhammo ca⁴ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvã dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvã atthañ ca, yathã dhammo yathã attho, tathã paṭipajjitabbam⁵. Katamo⁶ ca⁷ bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca⁷ dhammo, katamo ca⁷ anatto, katamo ca⁷ attho?

7. Micchãdiṭṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammãdiṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchãdiṭṭhipaccayã aneke pãpakã akusalã dhammã sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammãdiṭṭhipaccayã ca aneke kusalã dhammã bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsankappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsankappo dhammo . . . micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo . . . micchākammanto bhikkhave adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo . . . micchā-ājivo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-ājivo dhammo . . . micchāvāyāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo . . . micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo . . . sammāsati dhammo, micchāsamādhī bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhī dhammo . . . micchānāpaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, sammānāpaṃ dhammo . . . micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayã aneke⁸ pãpakã akusalã dhammã sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvimuttipaccayã ca aneke kusalã dhammã bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Adhammo ca⁹ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvã dhammañ

¹ S. adh° ² T. M₇ rajati.

³ S. adds the following passage, viz. Idha pana bh° ekacco dh° vādena dh° vādam abhinigg° abhinipp°, tena ca dh° parisam r°, tena sã dh° parisã ucc° mahā° hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho p° v° bho' ti.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ T. S. add ti.

⁶ T. M₇ only have katamo ca bh° adh° kat° ca anatto.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe 1 ayaṃ anatto.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe 1 ayaṃ attho.

ca, anatthañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ, idaṁ etaṁ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXVII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vitisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama orimaṁ tīraṁ, kiṃ³ pārimaṁ tīraṁ' ti?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi kho brāhmaṇa orimaṁ tīraṁ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṁ tīraṁ. Micchāsaṅkappo orimaṁ tīraṁ, sammāsaṅkappo pārimaṁ tīraṁ. Micchāvācā orimaṁ tīraṁ, sammāvācā pārimaṁ tīraṁ. Micchākammanto orimaṁ tīraṁ, sammākammanto pārimaṁ tīraṁ. Micchā-ājīvo orimaṁ tīraṁ, sammā-ājīvo pārimaṁ tīraṁ. Micchāvāyāmo orimaṁ tīraṁ, sammāvāyāmo pārimaṁ tīraṁ, micchāsati orimaṁ tīraṁ, sammāsati pārimaṁ tīraṁ. Micchāsamādhī orimaṁ tīraṁ, sammāsamādhī pārimaṁ tīraṁ. Micchā-ñāṇaṁ orimaṁ tīraṁ, sammāñāṇaṁ pārimaṁ tīraṁ. Micchāvimutti orimaṁ tīraṁ, sammāvimutti pārimaṁ tīraṁ.

Idaṁ kho brāhmaṇa orimaṁ tīraṁ, idaṁ pārimaṁ tīraṁ ti³.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
athāyaṃ itarā pajā tīraṁ evānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte⁴ dhamme dhammānūvattino
te janā pāraṃ essanti⁵ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkaṃ bhāvētha paṇḍito
okaṃ anokaṃ āgamaṃ viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano
pariyodapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi⁶ paṇḍito.

¹ Ph. S. Saṅgāravo. ² M. Ph. sārā°

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. °to. ⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ issanti.

⁶ M₆ citakehi.

Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu¹ sammācittam subhāvitam
ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
khīṇāsavā jutimanto² te loke parinibbutā³ ti.

CXVIII.

1. Orimañ ca vo⁴ bhikkhave tīraṃ desissāmi⁵ pārimañ ca
tīraṃ. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi
ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
sum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, katamañ ca
pārimaṃ tīraṃ?

Micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave⁶ orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi
pārimaṃ tīraṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . micchāvimutti orimaṃ tīraṃ,
sammāvimutti pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave ori-
maṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ ti.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
athāyaṃ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme⁸ dhammānuvattino
te janā pāram essanti maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkaṃ bhāvētha paṇḍito
okā anokaṃ āgamma viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano

pariyodaṭṭheyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi paṇḍito.

Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu¹ sammācittam subhāvitam

ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā

khīṇāsavā jutimanto² te loke parinibbutā³ ti.

CXIX.

1. Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi⁹ brāhmaṇo tadah'
uposathe sisam nahāto navam khomayugam nivattho allam

¹ T. M, °dhi aṅg° ² T. jūti° ³ M. °bbūtā.

⁴ only in S. ⁵ M, desessāmi. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ T. dhammo.

⁹ Ph. Jāṇussoṇi; M. Jāṇusoni; M, Jāṇussoṇi; M, Jā-
nussoni throughout; T. Jāṇussoṇi, Jāṇussoni and Jāṇussoṇi.

kusamutthim ādāya Bhagavato avidūre ekamantaṃ t̥hito hoti. Addasā¹ kho Bhagavā Jāpussonim brāhmaṇaṃ tadah'uposathe sīsaṃ nahātaṃ navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthaṃ allaṃ kusamutthim ādāya avidūre ekamantaṃ t̥hitaṃ, disvā² Jāpussonim brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho³ tvaṃ brāhmaṇa tadah'uposathe sīsaṃ nahāto navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho allaṃ kusamutthim ādāya ekamantaṃ t̥hito, kin nu⁴ kho⁵ ajja⁵ brāhmaṇakulassa'⁶ ti? 'Paccorohaṇi bho Gotama ajja brāhmaṇakulassa'⁶ ti. Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇaṇaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇa tadah'uposathe sīsaṃ nahātā navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthā allena gomayena paṭhavim opuñjitvā⁷ haritehi kusehi pattharitvā⁸ antarā ca velaṃ antarā ca agyāgāraṃ⁹ seyyaṃ kappenti. Te taṃ rattim tikkhattuṃ paccutthāya¹⁰ pañjalikā¹⁰ aggim namassanti paccorohāma bhavantaṃ¹¹, paccorohāma bhavantaṃ¹¹ ti, pahutena¹² ca sappitelena navaṇitena aggim santappenti, tassā ca rattiya accayena paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena brāhmaṇe santappenti. Evaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇaṇaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa¹³ brāhmaṇaṇaṃ paccorohaṇi¹⁴, aññathā ca¹⁵ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti'¹⁶? Sādhume bhavaṃ Gotama tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti¹⁷. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Jāpussoni brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ M. oṣa. ² M. Ph. S. disvāna.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁵ T. M₇ v'ajja; S. ajja; omitted by M₆; M. Ph. add brahmaṇa. ⁶ M. Ph. brahmakusalassa.

⁷ M₆ 'jetvā; T. omayitvā; M₇ otvā.

⁸ Ph. santharitvā; M. pavitthāretvā.

⁹ T. M₇ aggāgāraṃ. ¹⁰ M₆ pañjalikāya paccutthāya.

¹¹ Ph. bhagavantam; M₆ mahantaṃ and bhavantaṃ.

¹² M. bahukena; Ph. bahutena. ¹³ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁴ M. M₆ add hoti. ¹⁵ omitted by M₆.

¹⁶ T. M₆ M₇ hoti ti. ¹⁷ omitted by T.

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'micchādittthiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādittthim pajahati, micchādittthiyā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsāṇkappassa kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāsāṇkappaṃ pajahati, micchāsāṇkappā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāvācāya kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvācaṃ pajahati, micchāvācāya paccorohati . . . 'Micchākammantassa kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchākammantaṃ pajahati, micchākammantā paccorohati . . . 'Micchā-ājivassa kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchā-ājivaṃ pajahati, micchā-ājivā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāvāyāmassa kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvāyāmaṃ pajahati, micchāvāyāmā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsatiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāsatiṃ pajahati, micchāsatiyā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsamādhissa kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāsamādhim pajahati, micchāsamādhimhā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāñāṇassa kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāñāṇaṃ pajahati, micchāñāṇā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti ti¹.

3. Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi, aññathā ca² pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti³, imissā ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi kalam nāgghati⁴ soḷasiṃ.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M., hoti ti; omitted by M₆.

⁴ M. Ph. n'aggho; S. na aggho

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇa-gatan ti.

CXX.

1. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paccorohaṇiṃ desissāmi². Taṃ supātha³ . . . pe⁴ . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'micchādittḥhiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādittḥhiṃ pajahati, micchādittḥhiyā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsaṅkappaṃ kho pāpako⁵ vipāko⁵ . . . pe⁴ . . . micchāvācāya kho . . . micchākammantassa kho . . . micchā-ājivassa kho . . .⁶ micchāvāyāmassa kho . . . micchāsatiyā kho . . . micchāsamādhissa kho . . . micchāñāṇassa kho . . . micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇi ti.

CXXI.

1. Suriyassa⁷ bhikkhave udayato etaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ, etaṃ pubbanimittaṃ, yad⁸ idaṃ⁸ aruṇaggaṃ⁹. Evam eva kho bhikkhave kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ etaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ, etaṃ pubbanimittaṃ, yad idaṃ sammādiṭṭhi.

2. Sammādiṭṭhissa¹⁰ bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo pahoti. Sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājivo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatisa sammāsamādhī

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

² M₆. M₇ desessāmi.

³ T. M₇ add sādhuṇaṃ.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M₆ pe.

⁷ M. Ph. sū^o

⁸ M₆ etaṃ; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. °nuggaṃ; S. °nuttaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °diṭṭhikassa.

pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa¹ sammāvimutti pahoti ti².

CXXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti ti.

Paccorohaṇivaggo³ dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ:

Tayo adhammā Ajito Sagāravo ca orimaṃ

Dve c'eva paccorohaṇi pubbaṅgamaṃ āsavo cā ti.]⁴

CXXIII.

1. Dasa yime⁵ bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo⁶ sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti⁷.

CXXIV.

1. Dasa yime⁸ bhikkhave dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

¹ T. M. °ñāṇissa. ² omitted by Ph. S. ³ Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ only in M.; M. has tass' uddānaṃ: samkhittā vitthataṃ Ānando Ājina ve yaṃ gayhakā dve paccorohaṇi vutta suriyā āsavakkhaya ti. ⁵ T. ime.

⁶ Ph. pa ṇ sammākammanto. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXV.

1. Dasa yime² bhikkhave dhammā mahapphalā mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā mahapphalā³ mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVI.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā rūgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā rūgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVIII⁴.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. ime.

³ T. rūgavinaya^o as in CXXVI.

⁴ is missing in M_o.

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXIX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXXI.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

CXXXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave micchattā. Katame dasa?
 2. Micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammando micchā-ājivo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhi micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.
- Ime kho bhikkhave dasa micchattā ti.

CXXXIII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave sammattā. Katame dasa?
 2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammando sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.
- Ime kho bhikkhave dasa sammattā ti.

Parisuddhavaggo¹ tatiyo².

CXXXIV.

1. Sādhun ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ asādhun ca, taṃ supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave asādhun?

Micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammando micchā-ājivo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhi micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asādhun.

3. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave sādhun?

¹ S. Pārisuddhi^o; Ph. Vaggo.

² M₆ adds tass' uddānaṃ: parisuddhamano upamala-rāgavipatājanāya cattāro micchattāni te dasā ti.

³ T. desessāmi.

Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākamman-
to sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī
sammānāpaṃ sammāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sādhuṃ ti.

CXXXV.

1. Ariyadhammaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ anariya-
dhammaṃ ca, taṃ supātha sādhuṃ² manasikarotha³ .
... pe³ ...

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi ... pe⁴ ... micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

4. Sammādiṭṭhi ... pe⁴ ... sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Kusalaṃ⁵ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁶ akusalaṃ⁷ ca,
taṃ supātha ... pe⁸ ...

2. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave akusalaṃ?

Micchādiṭṭhi ... pe⁴ ... micchāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akusalaṃ.

3. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kusalaṃ?

Sammādiṭṭhi ... pe⁴ ... sammāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kusalaṃ.

CXXXVII.

1. Atthaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anattaṃ ca, taṃ
supātha ... pe⁸ ...

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?

¹ T. M₆ desessāmi. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ M. Ph. aku^o

⁶ M₆. M₇ desessāmi. ⁷ M. Ph. ku^o

⁸ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anatto.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave attho ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Dhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi adhammaṇ ca,
 taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Sāsavaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṇ desissāmi³ anā-
 savaṇ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti.

CXL.

1. Sāvajjaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṇ desissāmi⁴ ana-
 vajjaṇ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. Ph. M₆ dese^o ⁴ M. T. M₇ dese^o

CXLI.

1. Tapaniṇṇaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṇ desissāmi¹ atapaniṇṇaṇ ca, taṇ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti. Ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti. Ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo ti.

CXLIH.

1. Ācayagāmiṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṇ desissāmi¹ apacayagāmiṇ ca, taṇ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁴ . . . micchāvimutti. Ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti. Ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo ti.

CXLIH.

1. Dukkhudrayaṇ⁵ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṇ desissāmi⁶ sukhudrayaṇ⁵ ca, taṇ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti. Ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti. Ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo ti.

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese°

² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ Ph. °indriyaṇ; T. M₆. M₇ °uddayaṇ throughout.

⁶ T. M₆ dese°

CXLIV.

1. Dukkhavipākaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
sukhavipākaṇ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo ti.

Sādhuvaggo⁴ catuttho⁵.

CXLV.

1. Ariyamaggaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶
anariyamaggaṇ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti.

CXLVI.

1. Sukkamaggaṇ⁷ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁸
kaṇhamaggaṇ⁹ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .

¹ M. Ph. T. dese° ² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁵ M₆ adds tass' uddānaṃ:

Sādhun ariyakusalān atthadhammaṃ anāsavaṃ
Sāvajjaṃ tapaniyaṃ ca ācayagāmi dukkhuḍḍayaṃ
Dukkhavipākena te dasā ti.

⁶ Ph. T. M₆ dese° ⁷ M. Ph. S. kaṇha°

⁸ M₆ dese° ⁹ M. Ph. S. sukka°

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaṇhamaggo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kaṇhamaggo?
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkamaggo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukkamaggo ti.

CXLVII.

1. Saddhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asaddhammaṇ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe³ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammo ti.

CXLVIII.

1. Sappurisadhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁴ asappurisadhammaṇ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe³ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisadhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisadhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisadhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisadhammo ti.

CXLIX.

1. Uppādetabbaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁴ na uppādetabbaṇ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo.

¹ M. 1a; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. T. M₆ dese°

³ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ dese°

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; T. M₆ M₇ omit also taṃ su°;
S. in full.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti.

CL.

1. Āsevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi²
na āsevitabbañ³ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
2. Katamo⁵ ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo ti.

CLI.

1. Bhāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi²
na bhāvetabbañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti.

CLII.

1. Bahulikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶
na bahulikātabbañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. T. M, dese^o

³ T. M₂. M, sevi^o; T. M, throughout.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

⁵ in M₂ there is some disorder.

⁶ M. Ph. T. dese^o

CLIII.

1. Anussaritabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
na anussaritabbañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo?
Micchādītthi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo?

Sammādītthi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.⁴

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo ti.

CLIV.

1. Sacchikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
na sacchikātabbañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?
Micchādītthi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Sammādītthi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti.

Ariyamaggavaggo⁵ pañcamo⁶.

Pannāsako⁷ tatiyo.

CLV.

1. Dasahi⁸ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
na sevitaḥ. Katamehi dasahi⁹?

¹ M. Ph. M₆ dese^o ² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese^o

⁵ M. M₆ Ariyavaggo; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁶ M. saññāpannāsako; S. tatiyapannāsako; Ph. T. M₆.
M₇ omī Pann^o tatiyo.

⁷ M₆ adds tass' uddānam: ariyo maggo kaṇhamaggo
saddhammo sappurisadhammo uppādetabbo dhammo āsevi-
tabbo dhammo na bhāvetabbo dhammo na bāhulikātabbo
dhammo sacchikātabbo dhammo ti. ⁸ T. M₇ add me.

⁹ T. M₇ add dasahi bh^o dh^o sa^o pu^o sevitaḥ.

2. Micchādiṭṭhiko¹ hoti, micchāsankappo hoti, micchāvāco² hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhī hoti, micchāñāpi³ hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitabbo.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Sammādiṭṭhiko⁴ hoti, sammāsankappo hoti, sammāvāco⁵ hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhī hoti, sammāñāpi⁶ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo ti⁵.

CLVI—CLXVI

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitabbo . . . pe⁶ . . . bhajitabbo⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . na⁹ payirupāsītabbo . . . payirupāsītabbo¹⁰ . . . pe⁶ . . . na puṇṇa hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . puṇṇa hoti¹² . . . na pāsaṃso hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . pāsaṃso hoti¹² . . . agāravo hoti . . . sagāravo¹³ hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . appatikkho¹⁴ hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . sappatikkho¹⁴ hoti . . . na ārādhako hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . ārādhako hoti¹² . . .¹⁵ na visujjhati . . . pe¹¹ . . . visujjhati . . . mānaṃ¹⁶ nādhībhoti¹⁷ . . . pe¹¹ . . . mānaṃ¹⁶ adhibhoti¹⁸

¹ M. °diṭṭhi.

² M. Ph. °cā; T. °vāyāmo; M₆ °vāyāmo and °vāco.

³ M. Ph. °ṇam. ⁴ M. Ph. °diṭṭhi.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. adds in parenthesis Chuttaradiyaddhasatādisuttam peyyālavasena gaṇitabbam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁷ T. M₇ na bh°; M₇ adds ti. ⁸ M. la; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁰ T. M₇ na pay°

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹² T. M₆ M₇ hoti ti.

¹³ Ph. gā° ¹⁴ T. °tikko; M. °tisso; Ph. °tisso.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁶ M₆ māraṃ; T. M₇ mānaṃ and māraṃ.

¹⁷ M. °vibhoti. ¹⁸ T. M₆ M₇ °ti ti; M. °vibhoti.

...¹ paññāya na vaḍḍhati . . . pe² . . . paññāya vaḍḍhati³
 ...⁴ bahum apuññaṃ pasavati . . . bahum puññaṃ pasa-
 vati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Sammāditṭhiko⁴ hoti, sammāsāṅkappo hoti, sammā-
 vāco⁵ hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sam-
 māvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti,
 sammāñāpi⁶ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
 puggalo bahum puññaṃ pasavati ti.

Puggalavaggo⁷ chaṭṭho⁸.

CLXVII.

1. Tena kho pana samayena Jāpussoṇi⁹ brāhmaṇo tadah'
 uposathe sisam nahāto navam khomayugam nivattho allam
 kusamutṭhim ādāya Bhagavato avidūre ekamantaṃ ṭhito
 hoti. Addasā¹⁰ kho Bhagavā Jāpussoṇim brāhmaṇam
 tadah' uposathe sisam nahātaṃ navam khomayugam ni-
 vattham allam kusamutṭhim ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ,
 disvā¹¹ Jāpussoṇim brāhmaṇam etad avoca 'kin nu kho¹²
 tvam brāhmaṇa tadah' uposathe sisam nahāto navam
 khomayugam nivattho allam kusamutṭhim ādāya ekaman-
 taṃ ṭhito, kim nu khv¹³ ajja brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇakulassā¹⁴
 ti¹⁵? 'Paccorohaṇi bho Gotama ajja brāhmaṇakulassā¹⁴

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. M₆ M₇ °ti ti. ⁴ M. Ph. °ditṭhi.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ °cā. ⁶ M. Ph. °ṇam.

⁷ M. Sammāditṭhivaggo; Ph. M₆ Sammāditṭhipaṇṇāsakam;
 T. Paṇṇāsakam; M₇ °ki.

⁸ M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. chaṭṭham; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁹ see p. 233 n. 9. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °sa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. disvāna. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₆ M₇ S.

¹³ S. kho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. brahmakusalassā.

¹⁵ T. adds pucchi.

ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇā tadah' uposathe sīsaṃ nahātā navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthā allena gomayena paṭhavim opuñjivā¹ haritehi kusehi pattharivā² antarā ca velaṃ antarā ca agyāgāraṃ³ seyyaṃ kappenti. Te taṃ rattim tikkhattuṃ paccutthāya pañjalikā aggim namassanti «paccorohāma bhavantaṃ paccorohāma bhavantaṃ» ti, pahutena⁴ ca sappitelena navanitena aggim santappenti. Tassā ca rattiyā accayena paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena brāhmaṇe santappenti. Evaṃ kho⁵ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Aññathā kho brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi⁶, aññathā ca⁷ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti'⁸? Sādhū⁹ me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Jāpussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'pāpātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c'eva¹⁰ dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pāpātipātaṃ pajahati, pāpātipātā paccorohati . . . 'Adinnādānassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya adinnādānaṃ pajahati, adinnādāna paccorohati . . . 'Kāmesu micchācārassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya kāmesu micchācāraṃ pajahati, kāmesu micchācārā paccorohati . . . 'Musāvādassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti

¹ T. M. ubbhajivā; M. nibbhañjivā.

² M. M. pavittharivā; Ph. santharivā; T. pavitthajivā.

³ T. M. aggā^o

⁴ M. T. bahukena; Ph. M. bahutena.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M. Ph. S. add hoti.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. hoti ti.

⁹ T. twice; S. adds vata.

¹⁰ T. M. S. ditth'eva throughout; M. ditth'eva and ditthe c'eva.

paṭisaṃkhāya musāvādaṃ pajahati, musāvādā paccorohati . . . 'Pisunāya' vācāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pisunavācam pajahati, pisunāya vācāya paccorohati . . . 'Pharusāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pharusavācam pajahati, pharusāya vācāya paccorohati . . . 'Samphappalāpassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya samphappalāpaṃ pajahati, samphappalāpā paccorohati . . . 'Abhiññhāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya abhiññhaṃ pajahati, abhiññhāya paccorohati . . . 'Vyāpādassa' kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya vyāpādaṃ pajahati, vyāpādā paccorohati . . . 'Micchādītthiya' kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādītthiṃ pajahati, micchādītthiya paccorohati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti ti.

3. Aññathā³ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi⁴ aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti, imissā ca⁵ bho⁶ Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi kalam nāgghati⁷ soḷasim. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe⁸ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paccorohaṇim desissāmi⁹, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe¹⁰ . . . Bhagavā etad avoca: Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇi?

¹ M. Ph. M. S. pisun° *always*. ² T. vya° *always*.

³ M. Ph. *add* kho. ⁴ S. *adds* hoti.

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁶ *omitted by* T.

⁷ M. Ph. nāggh°; Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °anti.

⁸ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ⁹ T. M₇ dese°

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'pāṇātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva¹ dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pāṇātipātāṃ pajahati, pāṇātipātā paccorohati . . . pe² . . . 'Micchādīṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādīṭṭhiṃ pajahati, micchādīṭṭhiyā paccorohati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇī ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo³ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddiṃ sammodi . . . pe⁴ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantā etad avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama orimaṃ tīraṃ, kim pārimaṃ tīraṃ' ti?

2. Pāṇātipāto kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ kho⁵ brāhmaṇa⁵ orimaṃ tīraṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Kāmesu micchācāro orimaṃ tīraṃ, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pisunā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pharusā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Samphappalāpo orimaṃ tīraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Abhiññhā orimaṃ tīraṃ, anabhiññhāya pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Vyāpādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, avyāpādo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchādīṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādīṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Idaṃ kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ ti.

¹ M. S. dīṭṭh' eva throughout.

² Ph. S. in full, as in the preceding Sutta; M. has pa after kāmesu micchācārassa kho vipāko, then micchācārā paccorohati, and so henceforth.

³ Ph. S. Sag° throughout. ⁴ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁵ omitted by S.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
 athāya¹ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.
 Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme dhammānuvattino
 te janā pāraṃ essanti² maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.
 Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkam bhāvētha paṇḍito
 okā anokam āgama viveke yattha dūramaṃ.
 Tatrābhiraṭṭim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano
 pariyaḍapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi³ paṇḍito.
 Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu⁴ sammācittaṃ subhāvitam
 ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khipāsavā jutimanto⁵ te loke parinibbutā⁶ ti⁷.

CLXX.

1. Orimaṇ ca vo⁸ bhikkhave tīraṃ desissāmi pārimaṇ
 ca tīraṃ, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁹ . . . Katamaṇ ca bhik-
 khave orimaṇ tīraṃ, katamaṇ ca pārimaṇ tīraṃ?

2. Pāṇātipāto kho bhikkhave orimaṇ tīraṃ, pāṇātipātā
 veramaṇi pārimaṇ tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ orimaṇ tīraṃ,
 adinnādānā veramaṇi pārimaṇ tīraṃ. Kāmesu micchācāro
 orimaṇ tīraṃ, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi pārimaṇ
 tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṇ tīraṃ, musāvādā veramaṇi pā-
 rimaṇ tīraṃ. Pisunā vācā orimaṇ tīraṃ, pisunāya vācāya
 veramaṇi pārimaṇ tīraṃ. Pharusā vācā orimaṇ tīraṃ,
 pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi pārimaṇ tīraṃ. Samphappa-
 lāpo orimaṇ tīraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇi pārimaṇ
 tīraṃ. Abhiṇṇhā orimaṇ tīraṃ, anabhiṇṇhā pārimaṇ tīraṃ.
 Vyāpādo orimaṇ tīraṃ, avyāpādo pārimaṇ tīraṃ. Micchā-
 diṭṭhi orimaṇ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṇ tīraṃ.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave orimaṇ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṇ
 tīraṃ ti.

¹ M. athāya. ² Ph. issanti.

³ Ph. cittaṃ kessehi.

⁴ M. °dhim āṅ° ⁵ M. jūti°

⁶ M. °bbūtā. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
 athāyaṃ itarā pajā tīram evānudhāvati.
 Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme dhammānuvattino
 te janā pāram essanti¹ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.
 Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkaṃ bhāvetha paṇḍito
 okā anokam āgamma viveke yattha dūramaṃ.
 Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano
 pariyaḍapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi paṇḍito.
 Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu² sammācittaṃ subhāvitaṃ
 anādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khīṇāsavaṃ jutimanto³ te loke parinibbutā⁴ ti.

CLXXI.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo
 ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca veditvā atthaṃ ca,
 dhammaṃ ca veditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,
 tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ⁵. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo
 ca anatto ca?

2. Pāpātipātō adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musā-
 vādo pisunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhihiṇṇā
 vyāpādo micchādittihi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca. Ka-
 tamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3. Pāpātipātā veramaṇi adinnādānā veramaṇi kāmesu
 micchācārā veramaṇi musāvādā veramaṇi pisunāya vācāya
 veramaṇi pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi samphappalāpā vera-
 maṇi anabhihiṇṇā avyāpādo sammādittihi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca.

Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo
 ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca veditvā atthaṃ ca,
 dhammaṃ ca veditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho⁶,
 tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ
 paṭicca vuttan ti.

¹ Ph. issanti.² T. M. °dhi aṅg°³ T. jūti°⁴ M. °bbūtā.⁵ M. Ph. T. °bbaṃ ti.⁶ M. adds ca.

CLXXII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pāvisi.

2. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no² āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣatī, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā⁴ ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ sammodimṣu; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nistimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avocum: Idam kho no āvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ

¹ M. S. vatvāna; Ph. vatvā ca.

² omitted by T. ³ S. āy° ⁴ T. °reyyamā.

ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo' dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā ti. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ti.

4. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato¹ atikkamm' eva² mūlaṃ atikkamma khandhaṃ sākāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃ sampadam idaṃ. Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā³ amhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha⁴. So h'⁵ āvuso Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cak-khubhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī⁶ Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahoṣi, yaṃ tumhe

¹ M. pa ṇ tathā paṭi^o ² S. āy^o

³ Ph. vibhajatu; M. 'jitu.

⁴ M. sārato; omitted by T. M.⁷ ⁵ M. atikkamma.

⁶ M. Ph. atikkamitvā.

⁷ M. Ph. maññeyyātha; M. M.⁷ S. maññetha.

⁸ S. hi; omitted by T. M.⁷

⁹ M. Ph. S. 'sāmī throughout.

Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham puccheyyātha. Yathā vo¹⁰ Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha² ti.

5. Addhāvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati cakkhubbhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahmbhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahoṣi, yaṃ mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham puccheyyāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā³ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhitena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahākaccāno agarukarivā⁴ ti.

6. Tena⁵ h'āvuso⁵ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca: Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhitena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo⁶ ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca veditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca veditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca⁷ dhammo, katamo ca⁸ anatto, katamo ca⁹ attho?

7. Pāpātipāto āvuso adhammo, pāpātipātā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca pāpātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, yaṃ anatto, pāpātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, yaṃ attho. Adinnādānaṃ āvuso adhammo, adinnādānā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca adinnādānapaccayā

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. no. ² T. °yyamā; M₇ °yyāmā.

³ S. āy^o ⁴ S. °katvā; T. M₇ agarukaṃ karitvā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tenāv^o ⁶ M. pa¹ tathā paṭi^o

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

Anguttara, pari V.

aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, adinnādānā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Kāmesu micchācāro āvuso adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca kāmesu micchācārapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Musāvādo āvuso adhammo, musāvādā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca musāvādapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, musāvādā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Pisunā vācā āvuso adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca pisunāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Pharusā vācā āvuso adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca pharusāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Samphappalāpo āvuso adhammo, samphappalāpā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca samphappalāpāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, samphappalāpā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Abhiṃjhā āvuso adhammo, anabhiṃjhā dhammo, ye ca abhiṃjhāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, anabhiṃjhāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Vyāpādo āvuso adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo, ye ca vyāpādapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, avyāpādapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchādītthi āvuso adhammo, sammādītthi dhammo, ye ca micchādītthipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādītthipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena

attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho' ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti, imassa² kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhajitvā evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi³, ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham puccheyyātha⁴. Yathā vo⁵ Bhagavā vyākaroti⁶, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā⁷ utthāyāsana yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

8. Yaṃ kho no⁸ bhante Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho' ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho' ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā⁹ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa

¹ M. pa ṃ tathā paṭi^o ² S. adds pi.

³ T. M₆. M₇. aj^o ⁴ M. paṭipu^o ⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. no.

⁶ S. °kareyya. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ S. āy^o

uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma¹. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā² ti. Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchimhā³. Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Mahākaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho suvibhatto⁴ ti.

9. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ puccheyyātha⁵, aham pi c'etaṃ⁶ evaṃ eva⁷ vyākareyyaṃ⁸. Yathā taṃ⁹ Mahākaccānena vyākatam, eso¹⁰ c'eva tassa attho, evaṃ ca naṃ¹¹ dhāreyyātha ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca¹⁰ dhammo, katamo ca¹⁰ anatto, katamo ca attho?

2. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave adhammo, pāṇātipātā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pāṇātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, adinnādānā veramaṇi dhammo . . .¹¹ kāmesu micchācāro

¹ M. paṭipu^o ² T. M₆. M₇ °ha.

³ T. M₇ vibh^o; M₆ pi bhante.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M. taṃ; omitted by M₆. ⁵ T. M₆ evaṃ.

⁶ M₆ °yya. ⁷ T. naṃ.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add kho; M₆ has c'etassa; M₇ c'ev'etassa.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ taṃ. ¹⁰ omitted by M. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

bhikkhave adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi dhammo . . . musāvādo bhikkhave adhammo, musāvādā veramaṇi dhammo . . .¹ pisunā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo . . . pharusā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo . . . samphappalāpo bhikkhave adhammo², samphappalāpā veramaṇi dhammo . . . abhiññhā bhikkhave adhammo, anabhiññhā dhammo . . . vyāpādo bhikkhave adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo . . . micchādittṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādittṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādittṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādittṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

3. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Paṇātipātaṃ p'ahaṃ³ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Adinnādānaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Musāvādaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Pisunavācaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Pharusavācaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Samphappalāpaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Abhiññhaṃ⁴

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ² T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

³ M. Ph. pāhaṃ throughout.

⁴ only S. has this sentence.

p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosa-hetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Vyāpādam¹ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Micchādittḥim² p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi moha-hetukam pi.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave lobho kammanidānasambhavo doso kammanidānasambhavo moho kammanidānasambhavo, lobhakkhayā³ kammanidānasamkhalo dosakkhayā kammanidānasamkhalo mohakkhayā kammanidānasamkhalo ti.

CLXXV.

1. Sapaṛikkamano ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo apaṛikkamano. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sapaṛikkamano ayaṃ dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo apaṛikkamano?

2. Pāṇātipātissa bhikkhave pāṇātipātā veramaṇi paṛikkamanam hoti, adinnādāyissa bhikkhave adinnādānā veramaṇi paṛikkamanam hoti, kāmesu micchācārassa⁴ bhikkhave kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi paṛikkamanam hoti, musāvādassa⁵ bhikkhave musāvādā veramaṇi paṛikkamanam hoti, pisunāvācassa bhikkhave pisunāya⁶ vācāya⁷ veramaṇi paṛikkamanam hoti, pharusāvācassa bhikkhave pharusāya vācāya⁸ veramaṇi paṛikkamanam hoti, samphappalāpassa⁹ bhikkhave samphappalāpā veramaṇi paṛikkamanam hoti, abhiññalussa bhikkhave abhiññhā paṛikkamanam hoti, vyāpādassa¹⁰ bhikkhave vyāpādo paṛikkamanam hoti, micchādittḥikassa¹¹ bhikkhave sammādittḥi paṛikkamanam hoti. Evaṃ¹² kho bhikkhave paṛikkamanam¹³ hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave sapaṛikkamano ayaṃ¹⁴ dhammo¹⁵ nāyaṃ¹⁶ dhammo¹⁷ apaṛikkamano ti.

¹ only S. has this sentence. ² omitted by M₆.

³ S. °cārissa. ⁴ M. Ph. S. °dissa.

⁵ T. °nāvācāya; M, °nāvācā.

⁶ Ph. T. °sāvācāya; M, °sāvācā. ⁷ S. °pissa.

⁸ S. °pannassa. ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆ °dittḥissa.

¹⁰ M. omits this phrase. ¹¹ Ph. T. M₆ M, sapaṛi°

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M₆ no; M, omits nāyaṃ dh°

CLXXVI.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ² viharati Cundassa kammāraputtassa ambavane. Atha kho Cundo kammāraputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāraputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kassa no tvaṃ Cunda soceyyāni rocesi' ti? 'Brāhmaṇa bhante pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā³ sevālamālakā⁴ aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpenti, tesāhaṃ soceyyāni⁵ rocemi' ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana Cunda brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpenti' ti? 'Idha bhante brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā³ sevālamālakā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā, te sāvakaṃ⁶ evaṃ samādapenti 'ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa kālass' eva⁷ vutthahanto⁸ 'va⁹ sayanamhā paṭhavim āmaseyyāsi; no ce paṭhavim āmaseyyāsi, allāni¹⁰ gomayāni¹⁰ āmaseyyāsi; no ce allāni¹¹ gomayāni¹¹ āmaseyyāsi, haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi; no ce haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi, aggim paricareyyāsi; no ce aggim paricareyyāsi, pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namasseyyāsi, no ce pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namasseyyāsi, sāyatatiyakam udakam oroheyyāsi¹² ti. 'Evaṃ kho¹³ bhante brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpenti, tesāhaṃ soceyyāni rocesi' ti. 'Aññathā kho Cunda brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpenti, aññathā ca

¹ M. Ph. *put* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

² T. M₅. M, Campāyaṃ. ³ T. 'lūkā.

⁴ M. Ph. 'mālikā throughout; M, 'mālakā *corr.* into 'mālikā by a second hand.

⁵ omitted by S. ⁶ M. S. 'ke; M₅ 'kā.

⁷ T. kālassa; M, kālassa *corr.* into kālass' eva; S. sakāl°

⁸ T. M₅. S. utth° ⁹ Ph. T. M₅. M, ca; omitted by S.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. alla°

¹¹ M. Ph. T. S. alla°; M, alla° *corr.* into allāni.

¹² M. 'peyyāsi. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

pana ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hoti' ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hoti? Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hoti' ti. 'Tena hi Cunda supāhi sādhu-kam manasikaroḥi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tividhaṃ kho Cunda kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti, tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti. Kathanā ca Cunda tividhaṃ kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti?

3. Idha Cunda ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo¹ lohita-pāṇi hatapahate² nivittḥo adayaṇṇaṃ sabbapāṇabhūtesu³. Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ⁴ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādātā⁵ hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī⁶ hoti, yā tā mātura-kkhitā pitura-kkhitā⁷ bhātura-kkhitā⁸ bhaginira-kkhitā⁹ nātira-kkhitā¹⁰ dhamma-rakkhitā¹¹ sassāmi¹² saparidaṇḍā antamaso mā-lāguṇapari-kkhitā¹³ pi¹⁴, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evaṃ kho Cunda tividhaṃ kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti. Kathanā ca Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti?

4. Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhāgato¹⁴ vā parisagato¹⁵ vā nātima-jjagato vā pūgama-jjagato vā rājakulama-jjagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtḥo¹⁶ 'eh'ambho¹⁷ purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi' ti¹⁸ so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ'¹⁹ jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ'²⁰ na jānāmi' ti²¹ apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ'²² passaṃ' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ'²³ na passaṃ' ti iti

¹ S. luddho. ² M. pahata°; Ph. hatahate.

³ M. Ph. T. M., S. pāṇa° ⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ T. ad°

⁶ T. °rā. ⁷ M. Ph. insert mātāpitura-kkhitā.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ omitted by T. M., M.,

¹⁰ M. Ph. insert gottara-kkhitā.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. sasā° ¹² S. °kkhitā.

¹³ omitted by T. M., M., ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. sabhaggato.

¹⁵ M. Ph. parisaggato. ¹⁶ S. sakkhimp°

¹⁷ S. ehi' bho; T. M., evaṃ bho; M., mahā.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M., ¹⁹ T. M., S. āha.

²⁰ omitted by M.

attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā¹ sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ iti samaggānaṃ vā bhetta² bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vagga-karaṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā³ kakkasā⁴ parakaṭukā parābhisajjanti kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti, akālavādi abhūtavādi anattavādi adhammavādi⁵ avinayavādi anidhānavatipi vācaṃ bhāsita hoti⁶ akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatipi anattasamphitaṃ.

Evam kho Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti?

5. Idha Cunda ekacco abhiṃbhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhiṃjhita⁷ hoti 'aho vata⁸ yaṃ⁹ parassa, taṃ mama¹⁰ assā' ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu¹⁰ vā ucchiṃjantu¹¹ vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti¹² vā¹² ti. Micchādīṭṭhiko hoti viparitadassano¹³ 'natthi dinnam natthi yitthaṃ natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro¹⁴ loko¹⁴, natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā¹⁵ sammāpaṭipannā¹⁶, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Evam kho Cunda tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti.

¹ omitted by M.

² M. bhedaṃ; Ph. bheditā; T. bhonnā; M₆ hetā.

³ Ph. kaṇṭakā. ⁴ M₆ kakkhasā; Ph. kaṇṭasā.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆; M₇ has hoti inserted by a second hand.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ 'jjhātā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ vatāyaṃ.

⁹ Ph. mam'. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ vajjhantu; S. bhijjantu.

¹¹ M₇ bhajjhantu uppajjantu, but these two words and vā in brackets.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ S. viparitta°. ¹⁴ M. T. M₆. M₇ para°

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ samagg°. ¹⁶ M. samā°

6. Ime kho Cunda dasa akusalakammapathā. Imehi kho Cunda dasahi akusalehi kammapathehi samannāgato kālass' eva¹ vutthahanto² 'va sayanamhā pathaviṃ ce pi āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi pathaviṃ āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Harihāni ce pi tiṇāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi harihāni tiṇāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Aggim ce pi paricarati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi aggim paricarati, asuci yeva hoti. Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, asuci yeva hoti. Sāyatatiyakam ce pi udakam orohati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi sāyatatiyakam udakam orohati, asuci yeva hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Ime Cunda dasa akusalakammapathā asuci yeva honti³ asucikaraṇā ca. Imesaṃ pana Cunda dasannaṃ akusalānaṃ kammapathānaṃ sammannāgamanahetu nirayo paññāyati tiracchānayoni paññāyati pettivisayo⁴ paññāyati yā vā⁵ pan' aññā⁶ pi kāci duggatiyo⁷.

7. Tividham kho Cunda kāyena soceyyam hoti, catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti, tividham manasā soceyyam hoti. Kathan ca Cunda tividham kāyena soceyyam hoti?

8. Idha Cunda ekacco pāpātipātā pahāya pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānupampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ tam parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, na⁸ tam adinnaṃ⁹ theyyasamkhātā¹⁰ ādātā¹¹ hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturalakkhitā pituralakkhitā¹² bhāturalakkhitā bhaginiralakkhitā nātirakkhitā¹³ dhammarakkhitā¹⁴ sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā

¹ S. sakālo ² S. utthā^o; T. S. omit 'va; M. has ca.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ Ph. S. pitti^o

⁵ M. ca; Ph. ce; omitted by T. M.; in M, vā added by a second hand.

⁶ omitted by T. M., M., ⁷ M. Ph. S. 'ti hoti.

⁸ omitted by T. M., M., S. ⁹ T. M., M., nādinnaṃ.

¹⁰ S. anādātā. ¹¹ M. Ph. insert mātāpituralakkhitā.

¹² M. Ph. insert gottarakkhita.

antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā¹ pi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjita hoti.

Evam kho Cunda tividhaṃ kāyena soceyyaṃ hoti. Kathañ ca Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti?

9. Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādaṃ paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtḥo² 'eh' ambho³ purisa yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi⁴ ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁵ na jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁵ jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁵ na passāmi' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁵ passāmi' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñ-cikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisunavācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇhasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi⁶ vinayavādi⁶ nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti kālena sūpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasamhitam.

Evam kho Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti. Kathañ ca Cunda tividhaṃ manasā soceyyaṃ hoti?

10. Idha Cunda ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ anabhijjhita⁷ hoti 'aho vata⁸ yaṃ⁸ parassa, taṃ mama⁹ assā⁹ ti. Avyāpannacitto hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā averā¹⁰ avyāpajjhā anighā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantu' ti. Sammāditṭhiko

¹ M. Ph. °gula°; M. °gula°; S. °kkhita.

² S. sakkhippo² ³ S. ehi bho; T. M. M, evam bho.

⁴ T. M. M, S. āha.

⁵ omitted by S.; in M, inserted by a second hand.

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ T. M. nābhi°; M, nābhijjhātā.

⁸ T. M. M, vatāyaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. mam'.

¹⁰ M. adds hontu.

hoti aviparitadassano¹ 'atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro² loko³, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samapabrāhmaṇā sam-maggatā⁴ sammāpaṭipannā⁴, ye⁵ imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Evam kho Cunda tividham manasā soceyyam hoti.

11. Ime kho Cunda dasa kusalakammamapathā. Imehi kho Cunda dasahi kusalehi dhammapathehi samannāgato kālāss' eva vutthahanto⁶ 'va⁷ sayanamhā paṭhavim ce pi āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi paṭhavim āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Hari-tāni ce pi tipāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi hari-tāni tipāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Aggim ce pi paricarati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi aggim paricarati, suci yeva hoti. Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti. Sāyatatiyakam ce pi udakam orohati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi sāyatatiyakam udakam orohati, suci yeva hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Ime Cunda dasa kusalakammamapathā suci yeva honti⁸ sucikaraṇā ca. Imesaṇ ca pana Cunda dasannam kusalanam kammamapathānam samannāgamahetu devā paññāyanti manussā paññāyanti yā vā⁹ pān' aññā pi kaci sugatiyo¹⁰ ti¹⁰.

12. Evam vutte Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantam bhante . . . pe¹¹ . . . upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṇ saraṇam gatan' ti.

¹ S. aviparitta° ² M. T. M₇ para°

³ M. Ph. samaggo°

⁴ M. samā°

⁵ omitted by T.; in M₇ inserted by a second hand.

⁶ S. utth° ⁷ omitted by S.; T. M₆ M₇ ca.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁹ Ph. ca; M₇ adds tam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. sugati hoti.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

CLXXVII.

1. Atha kho Jāpussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāpussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu² bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma dānāni dema, saddhāni³ karoma: idaṃ dānaṃ petānaṃ nātisālohitānaṃ upakappatu, idaṃ dānaṃ petā nātisālohitā paribhuñjantū' ti. 'Kacci taṃ⁴ bho Gotama dānaṃ petānaṃ nātisālohitānaṃ upakappati, kacci te petā nātisālohitā taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjanti' ti? 'Thāne kho brāhmaṇa upakappati no atthāne' ti. 'Katamañ⁵ ca⁶ pana⁷ bho Gotama thānaṃ, katamaṃ atthānaṃ' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpānacitto hoti, micchādītthiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā nirayaṃ upapajjati⁸. Yo nerayikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tīṭṭhati. Idam pi⁹ kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ, yattha tīṭṭassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

3. Idha pana⁸ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . micchādītthiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā tiracchānāyonim upapajjati. Yo tiracchānāyonikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tīṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ, yattha tīṭṭassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

4. Idha pana⁸ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato¹⁰ hoti¹⁰, musāvādā paṭivirato¹¹ hoti¹¹, pisunāya¹²

¹ as to the different spelling of this name cf. p. 233 n. 9.

² M₆ c'assu; T. M₇ assa. ³ T. saccāni.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ uppajj⁹ throughout. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ pe. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹² T. M₇ pisunāvācāya.

vācāya¹ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya² vācāya² paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarañā manussānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati. Yo manussānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

5. Idha pana³ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāpātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sammāditṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarañā devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati. Yo devānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

6. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāpātipatī hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . micchāditṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarañā pettivisayaṃ⁶ upapajjati. Yo pettivisayikānaṃ⁶ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati, yaṃ vā pan' assa ito anuppaveccanti⁷ mittā⁸ vā⁸ amaccā⁸ vā nāti⁹ vā⁹ sālohitā⁹ vā, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam¹⁰ kho¹¹ brāhmaṇa ṭhānaṃ, yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ upakappati ti.

7. 'Sace¹² pana¹² bho Gotama so peto nāṭisālohitō taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno¹³ hoti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjati' ti? 'Aññe pi 'ssa brāhmaṇa petā nāṭisālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ upapannā honti, te taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjanti' ti. 'Sace pana bho Gotama so c'eva peto nāṭisālohitō taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti, aññe pi 'ssa petā nāṭisālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapannā honti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjati' ti? 'Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso¹⁴, yaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ vivittaṃ¹⁵ assa iminā dighena addhunā, yad idam

¹ T. M, piṣuṇāvācāya. ² T. pharusāvācāya.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. pa. ⁶ Ph. S. pitti^o ⁷ T. veccanti.

⁸ S. mittāmacca. ⁹ M. Ph. S. nāṭisālo^o ¹⁰ S. adds pi.

¹¹ T. adds n'etaṃ; M₆ taṃ; M₇ no taṃ.

¹² T. M, yaṃ ca; M₆ ye ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ anuppanno, and so throughout.

¹⁴ T. ava^o; M₇ anvakamso. ¹⁵ T. cittam; M₆ vicittam.

petehi nātisālohitehi. Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anip-phalo' ti¹. 'Atthāne pi bhavaṃ Gotamo parikkappaṃ vadati'² ti? 'Atthāne pi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parikkappaṃ vadāmi. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāpātipātī hoti, adinnā-dāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ³ pānaṃ³ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hatthinaṃ sa-havyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālampaṅkārassa⁴. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāpātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko, tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hatthinaṃ sa-havyataṃ upapajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālampaṅkārassa⁵. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pāpātipātī hoti⁶, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā assānaṃ sa-havyataṃ upapaj-jati . . . pe⁷ . . . gunnaṃ sa-havyataṃ upapajjati . . .⁸ kukkurānaṃ⁹ sa-havyataṃ⁹ upapajjati⁹. So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālampaṅkārassa. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāpātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu

¹ T. M₇. M₇ hoti; M. hoti ti. ² T. M₇ deti.

³ T. adds vā. ⁴ M₆ mālāl^o; M₇ mānanāl^o; omitted by T.

⁵ M. mālāgandhavilepanassa nānā^o; T. M₇ mānanāl^o; M₆ mālāl^o, and so throughout.

⁶ M. continues: pa ṃ micchā^o ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko, tena so kāyassa bheda parammarapā kukkurūnaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati. Yaṇ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālamkāraṇaṃ. Idha¹ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti², adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pi-sunāya³ vācāya³ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya⁴ vācāya⁴ paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādītthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bheda parammarapā manussānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati. So tattha lābhi hoti mānusakānaṃ⁵ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti⁶, adinnādānā paṭivirato⁷ kāmesu micchā-cārā paṭivirato⁷ musāvādā paṭivirato⁷ pi-sunāya³ vācāya³ paṭivirato⁷ pharusāya⁴ vācāya⁴ paṭivirato⁸ samphappalāpā paṭivirato⁸ anabhijjhālu⁸ avyāpannacitto⁸ sammādītthiko⁸, tena so kāyassa bheda parammarapā manussānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati. Yaṇ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhi hoti mānusakānaṃ⁹ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Idha pana¹⁰ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . sammādītthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bheda parammarapā devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati. So tattha

¹ T. M₆. M₇ add pana. ² M. continues: pa ṇ sammā⁹

³ T. M₆ pi-sunāvācā; M₇ pi-sunāvācāya and pi-sunāya vācāya.

⁴ M₇ pharusāvācāya.

⁵ M. mānussa⁹; Ph. manussa⁹; M₆ manussānaṃ.

⁶ T. M. omit hoti; M. continues: pa ṇ sammā⁹

⁷ M₆. S. add hoti. ⁸ S. adds hoti.

⁹ M. Ph. mānussa⁹; M₆ manussānaṃ; T. M₇ dibbānaṃ.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

lābhi hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . sammāditṭhiko², tena so kāyassa bhedā parammarapā devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so dātā³ hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhi hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anipphalo⁴ ti⁴.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yavaṇ⁵ c'idam⁵ bho Gotama alam eva dānāni dātum, alam saddhāni kātum, yatra hi nāma dāyako pi anipphalo⁴ ti⁴. 'Evam etaṃ brāhmaṇa⁶, dāyako pi hi⁷ brāhmaṇa anipphalo⁴ ti⁴. 'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan⁴ ti.

Jāṇussoṇivaggo¹⁰ sattamo¹¹.

CLXXVIII.

1. Sādhū¹² ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asādhū¹³ ca, taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. M₆. S. add hoti.

³ M₆ continues: samanā (sic) pi anipphalo hoti. Acchariyaṃ and so on. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ hoti.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ yāva subhāvitaṃ (M₆. M₇ °sitam) idam (not in M₆).

⁶ S. repeats evam etaṃ br^o ⁷ omitted by Ph. S.

⁸ M. repeats abh^o bho Go^o ⁹ M. la; omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. Yamaka^o; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

¹¹ M. S. dutiyo; Ph. paṭhama; T. M₆. M₇ ekādasamo; M₆ then has tass' uddānaṃ: yaṃ gahatṭho paccārohini saṃkhitte Kaccānaṃ vidhāna ti ca parakkamaṃ Cundena Jāni ca brāhmaṇa ti.

¹² M. sāraṇ. ¹³ M. asāraṇ.

bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhum?

Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musāvādo pisunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhijjhā vyāpādo micchādītthi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asādhum.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhum?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi adinnādānā veramaṇi kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi musāvādā veramaṇi pisunāya vācāya veramaṇi pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi samphappalāpā veramaṇi anabhijjhā avyāpādo sammādītthi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sādhun ti¹.

CLXXIX.

1. Ariyadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anariyadhammañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti⁴.

CLXXX.

1. Kusalañ ca vo⁵ bhikkhave desissāmi⁶ akusalañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁷ . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave akusalam?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akusalam.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. kho. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ dese^o

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kusalam?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Idam vuccati bhikkhave kusalan ti².

CLXXXI.

1. Atthañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ anattañ ca, taṃ
 supātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anatto.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe⁵ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attho ti².

CLXXXII.

1. Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ adhammañ
 ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ti².

CXXXIII.

1. Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ⁶ desissāmi⁷ anā-
 savañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₆.

² *omitted by* M. Ph. ³ M₆. M₇, dese°

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph.; S. *in full.* ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ *omitted by* S. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇, dese°

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹ . . . sammāditṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti².

CLXXXIV.

1. Sāvajjaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi³ ana-
 vajjaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe¹ . . . micchāditṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹ . . . sammāditṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti².

CLXXXV.

1. Tapaniyan ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶
 atapaniyan ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe¹ . . . micchāditṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹ . . . sammāditṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo ti².

CLXXXVI.⁷

1. Ācayapagāmiṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶
 apacayagāmiṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁸ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁹ . . . micchāditṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M₆. M₇ dese^o

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ dese^o

⁷ missing in Ph. ⁸ omitted by M.; S. in full. ⁹ M. la.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo ti¹.

CLXXXVII.

1. Dukkhudrayaṇ³ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissā-
 mi⁴ sukhudrayaṇ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁶ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo ti².

CLXXXVIII.

1. Dukkhavipākaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁷
 sukhavipākaṇ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁶ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo ti².

Sādhuvaggo⁸ aṭṭhamo⁹.

¹ M. la. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. °dday° always; M₇ dukkhudday°, but sukhuday°

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₇ dese° ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ dese°

⁸ S. Sundara°; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁹ M. S. tatiyo; Ph. dutiyo; T. M₆ M₇ dvādasamo; M₆
 then has tass' uddānaṃ: sādhu ariyaṃ kusalaṃ atha
 dhamma sutā savajja tapaniyaṃ ca ācayagāmi dukkhudraya-
 dukkhavipākena te dasā ti.

CLXXXIX.

1. Ariyamaggaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ anariya-maggaṇ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti².

CXC.

1. Kaṇhamaggaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ sukkamaggaṇ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaṇho maggo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kaṇho maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukko maggo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe . . . sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukko maggo ti².

CXCI⁴.

1. Saddhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁵ asaddhammaṇ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁶ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammo ti².

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ missing in T., but CXCH occurs twice in T.

⁵ M₆. M₇ dese° ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆.

CXCL.

1. Sappurisdhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ asappurisdhammañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisdhammo?
Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisdhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisdhammo?
Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisdhammo ti².

CXCLL.

1. Uppādetabbañ⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁵ na⁶ uppādetabbañ⁶ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?
Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?
Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti².

CXCLV.

1. Āsevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁸ na⁹ āsevitabbañ⁹ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?
Pāṇātipāto . . . pe² . . . micchādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?
Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sammādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo ti².

¹ M. Ph. dese° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. na uppā°

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese° ⁶ Ph. uppā°

⁷ M. inserts before CXCLV another Sutta, viz. Byāpādetabbañ ca . . . abyāpādetabbañ ca.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ dese°

⁹ M. nāse°; T. M₆ M₇ na sevi° throughout.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

CXCV.

1. Bhāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
na bhāvetabbañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Pāpātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Pāpātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti².

CXCVI.

1. Bahulikātabbañ⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ ca de-
sissāmi⁵ na bahulikātabbañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Pāpātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Pāpātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo ti².

CXCVIL.

1. Anussaritabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissā-
mi⁵ na⁶ anussaritabbañ⁶ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo?
Pāpātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo?
Pāpātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo ti².

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese°

² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °katta° throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese°

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ nānu° throughout.

CXCIII.

1. Sacchikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
na² sacchikātabbañ² ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe³ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Pāpātipāto . . . pe⁴ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Pāpātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti⁵.

Ariyamaggavaggo⁵ navamo⁶.

CXCIX.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
na sevitaḥ. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Pāpātipāti hoti, adinnādāyi hoti, kāmesu micchācārī
hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, sam-
phappalāpi hoti, abhiññhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchā-
dītthiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
puggalo na sevitaḥ.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
sevitaḥ. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti,
kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato
hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya

¹ M. Ph. T. M₅ dese^o ² T. asacchi^o

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M₅ Ariyavaggo; S. Setṭha^o; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁶ M. S. catuttho; Ph. tatiyo; T. M₅ M₇ terasamo; M₅
adds tass' uddānaṃ: ariyo maggo kanho maggo saddhammo
sappurisadhammo upādetabbo dhammo āsevitaḥ dh^o bhā-
vetabbo dh^o bahulikātabbo dh^o anussaritaḥ dh^o sacchi-
kātabbo dhammo ti.

paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo¹.

5. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitabbo . . . pe² . . . bhajitabbo³ . . . pe⁴ . . . na payirupāsitaḥ . . . pe⁴ . . . payirupāsitaḥ . . . na puṇṇa⁵ hoti³ . . . puṇṇa⁵ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . na pāsaṃso hoti . . . pāsaṃso hoti . . . agāravo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sagāravo⁶ hoti . . . appatikkho⁷ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sappatikkho⁷ hoti . . . na⁸ ārādhako⁸ hoti . . . ārādhako hoti³ . . . na visujjhati . . . pe⁴ . . . visujjhati³ . . . mānaṃ⁹ nādhibhoti . . . pe⁴ . . . mānaṃ⁹ adhibhoti³ . . . paṇṇāya na vaḍḍhati . . . pe⁴ . . . paṇṇāya vaḍḍhati³ . . . bahum apuṇṇam pasavati . . . pe⁴ . . . bahum puṇṇam pasavati. Katamehi dasahi?

6. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahum puṇṇam pasavati ti.

Puggalavaggo¹⁰ dasamo¹¹.

Pāṇāsako¹² catuttho¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ add ti; S. has in brackets: Idha dvisatādisuttam peyyālavasena ganitabbam.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ³ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ M. puṇṇa. ⁶ M. Ph. gā^o

⁷ M. Ph. oṭṭisso. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ nārā^o ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ māraṃ.

¹⁰ S. Sevitabbāsevitabba^o; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

¹¹ M. S. pañcamo; Ph. catuttho; T. M₆. M₇ cūddasamo; M₆ then has tass' uddānam: sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ puṇṇa hoti pāsaṃso sagāravo sappatikkho ārādhako visujjati (sic) māraṃ nādhibhoti (sic) paṇṇā vaḍḍhati bahum puṇṇam pasavati ti.

¹² M. Sammāditthipāṇāsako; S. Catutthap^o; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

CC¹.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāpātipātī hoti luddo² lohita-pāṇī hatapahate³ nivittṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ⁴ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā⁵ bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā⁶ dhammarakkhitā⁷ sassāmikā saporiddha antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā⁸ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Musāvādī hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimaññagato pūgamaññagato vā rājakulamajñagato vā abhinito sakkhiputtṭho⁹ 'eh' ambho¹⁰ purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi¹¹ ti, so ajānaṃ vā 'aham'¹² jānāmi¹³ ti jānaṃ vā 'aham'¹⁴ na jānāmi¹⁵ ti apassaṃ vā 'aham'¹⁶ passaṃ¹⁷ ti passaṃ vā 'aham'¹⁸ na passaṃ¹⁹ ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā²⁰ sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti samaggānaṃ vā²¹ bhetta²² bhinnānaṃ vā²³ anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanti kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, taṃ²⁴ tathārūpiṃ²⁵ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ²⁶ अपरियन्तवतीṃ anattasamphitaṃ.

¹ S. has No. CCXL. ² Ph. S. luddho. ³ M. pahata^o

⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ M. Ph. insert mātāpitu^o

⁶ M. Ph. insert gotta^o ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. Ph. °guḷa^o; S. °kkhitā always.

⁹ S. sakkhipp^o always.

¹⁰ S. ehi bho; T. M₆. M₇ evaṃ bho throughout.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. āha throughout. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ M. bhedaṭā; Ph. bheditā. ¹⁴ M. °pam. ¹⁵ T. apad^o

Abhiññālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhiññhitā hoti 'aho vata' yaṃ¹ parassa, taṃ mama assā² ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu³ vā ucchiñantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti⁴ vā⁵ ti. Micchādīṭṭhiko hoti viparīta-dassano⁶ 'natthi dinnam natthi yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti⁷ ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye⁸.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihiṭasatto lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, na⁹ taṃ adinnam theyyasamkhātāṃ ādatā¹⁰ hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā¹¹ piturakkhitā¹² bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā¹³ dhammarakkhitā¹⁴ sassāmikā sapaṇādaṇḍā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato parisagato vā nātimaññagato vā pūgamaññagato vā rājakulamajñagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho 'eh' ambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi¹⁵ ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na passaṃ' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ passaṃ' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampa-

¹ T. M., vatāyaṃ; M., vata ayam. ² M., S. va°

³ omitted by S. ⁴ S. viparīta° ⁵ T. M., M., add ti.

⁶ T. M., M., tan nādinnaṃ; Ph. S. only adinnam.

⁷ Ph. S. na ād° ⁸ M. continues: pa || antamaso.

⁹ Ph. inserts mātāpitu° ¹⁰ Ph. inserts gotta°

¹¹ omitted by T. M., M.,

jānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunavācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā ime sam bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesam akkhātā amūsam bhedāya, iti bhinnānam vā sandhātā sahītānam vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanama-nāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti, kālena sāpadesam pariyaṇṭavatiṃ atthasamhitam. Anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ tam parassa paravittūpakaraṇam, tam anabhijjhita¹ hoti 'aho vata² yaṃ² parassa, tam mama assā³ ti. Avyāpannacitto hoti appadutṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anighā sukhi attānam pariharantū⁴ ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano 'atthi dinnam atthi yitṭham atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samapabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti⁵ ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCL.1.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohita-pāṇī hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī⁵ hoti . . . pisunāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti

¹ T. M₆. M₇ nābhi^o

² T. M₆. M₇ vatāyam.

³ is missing in S.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ T. °do.

... samphappalāpi hoti ... abhiññhālu hoti ... vyāpanna-citto hoti ... micchādīṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano 'natthi dinnam natthi' yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukka-tānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedenti' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-tam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāpātipātāṃ pahāya pāpāti-pātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho, lajji dayā-panno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti ... pe¹ ... kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti ...² musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti ... pe³ ... pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti ... samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivi-rato hoti ... anabhiññhālu hoti ... avyāpannacitto hoti ... sammādīṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano 'atthi dinnam atthi⁴ yitthim atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukka-tānam kam-mānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

¹ M. pa || sayam. ² Ph. pa; omitted by M.

³ Ph. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. piṣuṇam vācam p^o piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭi^o hoti.

⁵ M. pa || ye imaṇ ca.

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti . . .¹ adinnādāyī² hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī hoti . . . pisunāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti . . . samphappalāpī hoti . . . abhijjhālu hoti . . . vyāpannacitto hoti . . . micchādīṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . .¹ adinnādānā² paṭivirato hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhijjhālu hoti . . . avyāpannacitto hoti . . . sammādīṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Pāṇātipātini hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādīṭṭhikā⁶ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . sammādīṭṭhikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti⁷.

¹ M. pa; S. pe.

² S. micchā°; in T. M., °cārini and so on with the feminine ending till vyāpanna° where it has the masculine.

³ S. sammā° ⁴ Ph. upāsako. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. sammā°, omitting all the rest.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

CCIV.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avisāradā¹ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Pāpātipātini hoti . . .² adinnādāyini hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārini hoti . . . musāvādinī hoti . . . pisunāvācā hoti . . . pharusāvācā hoti . . . samphappalāpini hoti . . . abhijjhāluni hoti . . . vyāpannacittā hoti . . . micchādītṭhikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avisāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā visāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāpātipātā paṭiviratā hoti . . .³ adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā hoti . . . musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti . . . pisunāya vācāya paṭiviratā hoti . . . pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭiviratā hoti . . . anabhijjhāluni hoti . . . avyāpannacittā hoti . . . sammādītṭhikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā visāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti⁴.

CCV.

1. Samsappaniyapariyāyaṃ⁵ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi⁶, taṃ supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so⁷ bhikkhave samsappaniyapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo?

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti⁸.

¹ T. *puts* avi° after agāraṃ; in M, §§ 1—2 are missing.

² S. pe = micchā°

³ S. pe = sammā°; in T. M, °paṭivirato *always*.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ Ph. samsappanika°; S. samsappati° throughout.

⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ dese° ? omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ T. bhavissanti.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo¹ lohita-pāṇi hatapahate² nivīṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāpabhūtesu. So samsappati kāyena, samsappati vācāya, samsappati manasā. Tassa jimhaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jimhaṃ vacikammaṃ, jimhaṃ manokammaṃ, jimhā gati, jimh'upapatti³. Jimhagatikassa⁴ kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave jimhupapattikassa⁵ dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi: ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā samsappajātikā⁶ tiracchānayoni. Katamā ca sā⁷ bhikkhave samsappajātikā⁸ tiracchānayoni? Ahi vicchikā satapadī nakulā⁹ bilārā⁹ mūsikā ulūkā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānayonikā sattā manusse disvā samsappanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā¹⁰ bhūtassa upapatti¹¹ hoti. Yaṃ karoṭi tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ¹² phassā phusanti¹³, evaṃ ahaṃ¹⁴ bhikkhave kamma-dāyadā sattā ti vadāmi.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī hoti . . . pisunāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti . . . samphappalāpī hoti . . . abhijjhālu hoti . . . vyāpannacitto hoti . . . micchādīṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano¹⁶ 'natthi dinnam natthi¹⁷ yīṭṭham natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samanabrahmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti. So samsappati kāyena, samsappati vācāya, samsappati manasā. Tassa jimhaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jimhaṃ vacikammaṃ, jimhaṃ manokammaṃ, jimhā gati,

¹ Ph. S. luddho. ² M. pahata°

³ S. jimhā upa°; T. M₆ M₇ 'h'uppatti. ⁴ T. °tassa.

⁵ T. M₆ °huppattikassa. ⁶ T. M₆ M₇ °jāti.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆ M₇. ⁸ M. naṅgula-; Ph. also °la-

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °ra- throughout.

¹⁰ T. °ta-; M₆ bhūtā twice.

¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ uppatti and so in every similar case.

¹² T. M₇ etam. ¹³ M. M₇ phussanti.

¹⁴ T. M₆ M₇ p'aham. ¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁶ S. viparitta° ¹⁷ M. pa || sayam.

jiṃh'upapatti. Jiṃhagatikassa kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave jiṃhupapattikassa dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi: ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā saṃsappajātikā¹ tiracchānayoṇi. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave saṃsappajātikā¹ tiracchānayoṇi? Ahi vicchikā satapadi nakulā bilārā mūsikā ulūkā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānayoṇikā sattā manusse disvā² saṃsappanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam eṇaṃ phassā phusanti³, evaṃ ahaṃ⁴ bhikkhave kammaḍāyādā sattā ti vadāmi⁵.

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayoṇi kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāpātipātāṃ pahāya pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadāḍḍo nihitasattho, lajji dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So na saṃsappati kāyena, na saṃsappati vācāya, na saṃsappati manasā. Tassa ujum kāyakammaṃ hoti, ujum vacikammaṃ, ujum manokammaṃ, uju gati, uj'upapatti⁶. Ujugatikassa kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave ujupapattikassa dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi: ye vā ekantasukhā saggā⁷ yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni⁸ vā⁸ gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogaṇi pahūtajātarūparajātāni⁹ pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni⁹ pahūtadhanadhaññāni⁹. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam eṇaṃ¹⁰ phassā phusanti, evaṃ ahaṃ⁴ bhikkhave kammaḍāyādā sattā ti vadāmi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . .

¹ T. M₆. M₇ oja. ² T. M₆. M₇ twice.

³ M. phussanti *always*. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ p'aham.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ repeat the whole § 4.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ uju uppatti; omitted by Ph.

⁷ M₇. S. sattā. ⁸ in T. after gaha°

⁹ M. Ph. S. bahuta° ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ etam.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pisunavācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhijjhālu hoti . . . avyāpannacitto hoti . . . sammāditṭhiko hoti aviparitadassano¹ 'atthi dinnam atthi' yitṭham atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti. So na samsappati kāyena, na samsappati vācāya, na samsappati manasā. Tassa ujum kāyakammaṃ hoti, ujum vacikammaṃ, ujum manokammaṃ, uju gati, uḍupapatti. Ujugatikassa kho panāham² bhikkhave uḍupapattikassa dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatim vadāmi: ye vā ekanta-sukhā saggā³ yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajātāni⁴ pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni⁵ pahūtaḍḍhanadhaññāni⁶. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ⁷ phassā phusanti, evam aham⁸ bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi.

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṭṭhisarapā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇam vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti. Ayam kho so⁹ bhikkhave samsappaniyapariyāyo⁹ dhammapariyāyo ti.

¹ S. aviparitta°

² M. pa : ye imaṇ ca.

³ T. aham; M₆ 'ham; M₇ 'mhi.

⁴ S. sattā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. bahuta°

⁶ M₆, M₇ etam.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ p'aham.

⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ T. samsappatikā°; M₇ °tika°

CCVI.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā¹ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam² vā apare vā pariyāye³. Na tvevāhaṃ⁴ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁵ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā⁶ kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti⁶ akusalasañcetanikā⁷ dukkhudrayā⁸ dukkhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacikammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇatipāti hoti luddo⁹ lohita-pāṇi hatapahate¹⁰ nivittḥo adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ¹¹ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātā¹² hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā¹³ bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā¹⁴ dhammarakkhitā¹⁵ sassāmikā sapaṇḍā antamaso mālā-guṇaparikkhittā¹⁶ pi, tathārūpaṃ cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

¹ M. Ph. °veditvā. ² T. M₆, M₇ upapajjam; S. °jje.

³ M. °yena. ⁴ T. M₇ t'evāhaṃ; M₆ tvāhaṃ.

⁵ S. °dham; Ph. °dha throughout; T. M₆, M₇ °dhā, °dham and °dha.

⁶ M. Ph. °sadosa° throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. °kam throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. °yam; M₆, M₇ °uddayā; T. °indriyā throughout.

⁹ Ph. S. luddho. ¹⁰ M. pahata°

¹¹ is missing in the MSS. ¹² T. M₆ ad°

¹³ M. pa | antamaso; Ph. adds mātāpitu°

¹⁴ Ph. adds gotta° ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹⁶ S. °kkhitā; M. Ph. °guḷa°

3 Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputt¹ho² 'eh' ambho³ purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi⁴ ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁵ jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁵ na jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁵ passaṃ' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁵ na passaṃ' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā⁶ bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo⁷ vaggarato vagganandi vagga-karaṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sū vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanti kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti akālavādi abhūtavādi anattavādi adhammavādi avinayavādi, anidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatīṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikkammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhiññhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhiññhitā hoti, 'aho vata⁸ yaṃ⁹ parassa, taṃ mama assā' ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasañkappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu⁶ vā ucchiñjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti⁷ vā⁷ ti. Micchādīṭṭhiko hoti viparitadassano⁸ 'natthi dinnāṃ natthi⁹ yīṭṭhaṃ natthi hutāṃ, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā,

¹ S. sakkhimp^o ² S. ehi bho; T. M_c. M₇ evaṃ bho.

³ T. M_c. M₇. S. āha. ⁴ M. bhedaṭā; Ph. bheditā.

⁵ T. M_c. M₇. vatāyaṃ.

⁶ T. M_c. S. va^o; M₇ ma^o ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. viparitta^o ⁹ M. pa ye imaṃ ca.

natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

5. Tividhakāyakammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu¹ vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacikammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apaṇṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva paṭiṭṭhāti, suppaṭiṭṭhitam yeva paṭiṭṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa² bheda² parammaraṇā² apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacikammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā³ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṃ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam⁴ vā apare⁵ vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ⁶ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā³ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalsañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusalsañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasam-

¹ M. Ph. 'nikahetu throughout; T. °nikāhetu and °nikahetu.

² omitted by S. ³ M. Ph. °veditvā. ⁴ S. °jje.

⁵ T. apareṇa. ⁶ M, tvev' ahaṃ; M₆ tvāhaṃ.

patti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihatadaṇḍo nihatasaṭṭho, lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati¹. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, na² taṃ³ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātā⁴ hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācāraṃ paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā⁵ bhāturakkhitā bhagini-rakkhitā ūtirakkhitā⁶ dhammarakkhitā⁷ sassāmikā sapa-ridaṇḍā antamaso mālaguṇaparikkhittā⁸ pi, tathārūpāsu na⁹ cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusala-
sañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādaṃ paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtḥo¹ 'eh' ambho² purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi³ ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ' na jānāmi⁴ ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ' jānāmi⁵ ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ' na passaṃ⁶ ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ' passaṃ⁷ ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñ-cikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusū bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pisuna-vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā

¹ T. M, insert pe; Ph. pa.

² omitted by Ph. T. S.; M₆ M, omit only taṃ.

³ Ph. S. na ād°; T. M₆ adā°

⁴ M. pa 1 antamaso; Ph. adds mātāpitu°

⁵ Ph. adds gotta° ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ S. °kkhitā; M. Ph. °gula°

⁸ T. puts na before āp°; M, omits na. ⁹ S. sakkhimp°

¹⁰ S. ehi bho; M₆ M, evaṃ bho.

¹¹ T. M₆ M, S. āha.

sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pharusavācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti kālana sūpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathan ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhiññālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ anabhiññita¹ hoti 'aho vata² yaṃ³ parassa, taṃ mama assa⁴ ti. Avyāpānaccitto hoti appaduttāmanasāṅkappo 'ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā aññhā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantū' ti. Sammāditthiko hoti aviparītadassano⁵ 'atthi dinnāṃ atthi yitthaṃ⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . ye imaṃ ca lokāṃ paraṃ ca lokāṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti. Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

11. Tividhakāyakkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhāvacīkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apaṇṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva paṭiṭṭhāti suppaṭiṭṭhitā⁸ yeva paṭiṭṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakkammanta-

¹ M, 'ññhātā; T. na abhi² T. M., M, vatāyaṃ.

³ S. aviparīta⁴ S. adda atthi hutāṃ.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M, sampa⁷

sampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhā vacikkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

13. Nāhaṃ¹ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṃ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme³ upapajjāṃ⁴ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na⁵ tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁶ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi ti⁵.

CCVII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṃ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjāṃ⁴ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁶ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacikkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁶ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁷ . . .

¹ Ph. S. omit this phrase. ² M. Ph. °veditvā.

³ T. adds 'va. ⁴ S. °jje. ⁵ omitted by M₆.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe¹ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

2. Tividhakāyakammantasandosa-vyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā parammarapā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavadicīkammanta² . . . pe³ . . . tividhamanokammantasandosa-vyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā parammarapā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti⁴.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁵ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjaṃ⁶ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā dukkhass' antakiriyāṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā⁷ kāyakammantasampatti kusalaśaṇcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalaśaṇcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalaśaṇcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalaśaṇcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁸ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhaṃ kāyakammantasampatti kusalaśaṇcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalaśaṇcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁸ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² S. in full.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. °ti ti; T. adds catubbidha; M₆. M₇ catubbidhaṃ °pe.

⁵ M. Ph. °veditvā. ⁶ S. °jje.

⁷ T. M₇ henceforth °dha, also °cetanikaṃ °yaṃ °kaṃ.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

hoti. Kathan ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? ... pe¹ ...

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

4. Tividhakāyakkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti. catubbidhavadācikkammanta² ... pe³ ... tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti⁴ ... pe⁵ ...

CCVIII.

1. Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁶ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam⁷ vā apare⁸ vā pariyāye. Na tvevāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁶ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Sa kho so bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁹ sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggaṭena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti 'pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittaṃ¹⁰ ahosi¹¹ abhāvitaṃ, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamāṇaṃ subhāvitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṇakataṃ kammam¹², na¹³ tam¹³ tatrāvasissati, na tam tatrāvatitṭhati¹³

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. Ph. °kammantasampatti; S. in full.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add catu.

⁵ Ph. pa; omitted by M. S.; apparently the initial phrase Nāham and so on is to be repeated here, as before in CCVI.

⁶ M. Ph. °veditvā. ⁷ S. °jje. ⁸ T. °reṇa.

⁹ T. °kāya; M₆. S. sabbattatāya. ¹⁰ M₆ pariyantaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₇. S. hoti. ¹² omitted by T. M₇.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ tatrāpa^o

ti¹. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara-t-agge² ce so³ ayam⁴ kumāro mettācetovimuttiṃ⁵ bhāveyya, api nu kho pāpakammaṃ kareyyā' ti? No h'etaṃ bhante. 'Akarontam kho pana pāpakammaṃ api nu kho dukkhaṃ phuseyyā' ti? No h'etaṃ bhante, akarontam hi⁶ bhante pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissati ti?⁷

2. Bhāvetabbā kho panāyam⁸ bhikkhave mettācetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena⁹ vā¹⁰. Itthiyā⁶ vā⁶ bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyam kāyo ādāya gamanīyo, cittantaro ayam bhikkhave macco. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yam kho me idha⁹ kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, sabban taṃ idha vedanīyaṃ, na taṃ anugaṃ¹⁰ bhavissati ti. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave mettācetovimutti anāgāmitāya¹¹ samvattati, idha paññ'assa¹² bhikkhuno uttarim¹³ vimuttiṃ¹⁴ appatvivijjhato ti¹⁵.

3. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . upekkhāsahagatena¹⁶ cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya¹⁷ sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagagatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti 'pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittam ahosi'¹⁸ abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamāṇam subhāvitam, yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāpakataṃ

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. dahara-d-agge.

³ T. va taṃ sa; M₆ taṃ; M₇ na; omitted by S.

⁴ M₆. M₇ sāyam; T. yaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. mettā cetō; T. continues: itthiyā vā, as below.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.; M. has phusissanti.

⁸ M₆ pan' ayam. ⁹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. idam.

¹⁰ Ph. anutam; T. anugamma; M₆ anupagataṃ; M₇ anuyugamma; S. anubha^o

¹¹ M. 'kāya; T. 'tā. ¹² T. M₇ pan'assa; M₆ pan'amāssa.

¹³ Ph. 'rin; M. T. 'ri. ¹⁴ T. 'titiyaṃ.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. upekkhā^o throughout.

¹⁷ M. T. S. sabbatta^o; M₆ sabbatāya. ¹⁸ S. hoti.

kammaṃ, na¹ taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara-t-agge² ce so³ ayam kumāro upekhācetovimuttiṃ bhāveyya⁴, api nu kho pāpakammaṃ kareyyā⁵ ti? No h'etaṃ bhante. 'Akarontaṃ kho pana pāpakammaṃ api nu kho dukkhaṃ phuseyyā⁶ ti? No h'etaṃ bhante, akarontaṃ hi bhante pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissati⁵ ti⁶?

4. Bhāvetabbā kho pañāyaṃ bhikkhave upekhācetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena vā. Itthiyā vā bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyaṃ⁷ kāyo ādāya gamanīyo, cittantaro ayam bhikkhave macco. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yaṃ kho me idha⁸ kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ idha vedaniyaṃ, na taṃ anugaṃ⁹ bhavissati ti. Evaṃ¹⁰ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave upekhācetovimutti anāgāmitāya samvattati, idha paññ'assa bhikkhuno uttariṃ¹¹ vimuttiṃ appatvivijhato ti¹².

CCIX.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti' ti? 'Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti' ti. 'Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. °d-agge; M₆ °t-agga-na.

³ omitted by T. M₇. S. ⁴ T. °yyati.

⁵ M. °ssanti; M₆ phussati; T. phuseyyasi.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ayam.

⁸ all MSS. have idam.

⁹ Ph. anugataṃ; S. anubha°; omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ T. M₇ imam; omitted by M₆. ¹¹ M. Ph. °ri.

¹² omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

bhedā parammarapā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti' ti? 'Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti' ti. 'Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ' ājānāmi, sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ de-
setu, yathāhaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ' ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tividhā¹ kho brāhmaṇa kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁴ . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁵ . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁶ . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

Evam adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti⁷.

3. Tividhā kho brāhmaṇa kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁸ . . .

¹ M₆ inserts avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ.

² T. M₆. M₇. aj° ³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °dham always.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₆ °ti ti. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti¹. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe² . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe³ . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

Evam dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti ti.

Abhikkantaṃ⁴ bho⁴ Gotama⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Karajakāyavaggo⁶ paṭhamo⁷.

CCX.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ T. *continues*: pe || Evam kho br^o ti^o manasā.

² M. la; Ph. pa. ³ M. Ph. pa.

⁴ M. *repeats it*. ⁵ M. la; *omitted by* Ph.

⁶ S. Paṭhama^o; M₆ Vaggo; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₇.

⁷ *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆ M₇; M₆ *adds* tass' uddānaṃ: nirayo sugati ubho mātugāmena upāsikā saṃsappaniya su āpana karajakāyena brāhmaṇā ti; *then* Paṇṇāsakaṃ samattam.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXI.

1. Visatiyā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi visatiyā?

2. Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, paraṃ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, paraṃ ca adinnādāne samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, paraṃ ca musāvāde samādapeti; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, paraṃ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, paraṃ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, paraṃ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, paraṃ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti, paraṃ ca vyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṃ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave visatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Visatiyā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi visatiyā?

4. Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā

ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti, paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave visatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXII.

1. Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi timsāya?

2. Attanā ca pāpātipātī hoti, paraṇ ca pāpātipāte samādapeti, pāpātipāte ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, paraṇ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, paraṇ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti, pisunāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti, paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye¹.

3. Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi timsāya?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

4. Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca avyāpānaccitto hoti, paraṇ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXIII.

1. Cattārisāya¹ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi cattārisāya?

2. Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti, pāṇātipātassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti,

¹ S. °lisāya *throughout*.

kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti, kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca musāvādi hoti, paraṃ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti, musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, paraṃ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti, pisunāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti, pisunāya ca vācāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, paraṃ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti, pharusāya ca vācāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca samphappalāpi hoti, paraṃ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti; samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, paraṃ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca vyāpānacitto hoti, paraṃ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca micchādītthiko¹ hoti, paraṃ ca micchādītthiya samādapeti, micchādītthiya ca samanunño hoti, micchādītthiya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi cattārisāya?

4. Attanā ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācārā² veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca

¹ S. °dītthi.

² M. °cāra | pe | kāmesu micchācārā vera° samā°

pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā¹ samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca avyāpānaccitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, avyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXIV.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam² attānam pariharati . . .³ akhatam⁴ anupahatam⁵ attānam pariharati . . .³ visatiyā bhikkhave . . .³ timsāya⁶ bhikkhave . . .⁷ cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . .⁷ akhatam⁸ anupahatam⁸ attānam⁸ pariharati⁸.

CCXV.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam

¹ Ph. S. *add* ca. ² *omitted by* M₇. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M₆. S. akkh^o; T. M₇ akatam. ⁵ T. anugatam.

⁶ S. timsatiyā. ⁷ M. Ph. pa.

⁸ *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M₇; S. *adds* . . . pe . . . Imehi kho bh^o cattālisāya dhammehi sa^o akkh^o anu^o att^o pariharati ti, then Dutiyavaggo dutiyo. ⁹ no number in S.

nirayaṃ upapajjati . . . pe¹ . . . idh' ekacco² kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati . . . vīsatīyā bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . timsāya bhikkhave . . . pe⁴ . . . cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati . . . idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati . . . pe⁵ . . .

CCXVI⁶.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo vedītabbo . . . pe⁷ . . . paṇḍito vedītabbo . . . pe⁷ . . . vīsatīyā bhikkhave . . . pe⁸ . . . timsāya bhikkhave . . . pe⁹ . . . cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo vedītabbo . . . paṇḍito vedītabbo . . .¹⁰

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vedītabbo¹¹ . . . pe⁷ . . .

CCXVII⁶.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa?

2. Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā¹² sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā¹³ aniccasaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā¹⁴.

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

² T. omits idh' ekacco . . . upapajjati.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. S. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ no number in S.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. S. ¹⁰ M. pa.

¹¹ S. adds after 'tabbo: Tatiyaggo tatiyo, and then in parenthesis Imesu catutthapañcamesu vaggese sattagāṇaṃ peyyālavasena vedītabbā.

¹² M. Ph. paṭikūla°; M. paṭikūla°

¹³ M. Ph. °rati° ¹⁴ S. adds ti.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa?

4. Aniccasaññā anattasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā¹ sabaloke anabhiratasaññā² atthikasaññā puḷuvakasaññā vinilakasaññā vipubbakasaññā³ vicchiddakasaññā uddhūmata-kasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

CCXVIII⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa⁶?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākamanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammānāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁷.

CCXIX⁸.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya⁹ cāgāya paṇiissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā¹⁰ . . .

2. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa¹¹ issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa thamhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa¹² pamā-dassa¹³ pariññāya¹⁴ parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya¹⁵ cāgāya paṇiissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Dasakanipāto¹⁶ niṭṭhito¹⁶.

¹ M. Ph. paṭikula°; M. paṭikkūla° ² M. Ph. °rati°

³ T. M₆. M₇. put vipubbaka° after vicchiddaka°

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ no number in S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. add dhammā | pe |

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. °bbā ti, omitting all the rest. ¹⁰ S. pe.

¹¹ M. Ph. pa° ¹² omitted by Ph.; M₇ omits only madassa.

¹³ M₆. M₇. S. abhiññāya pari° ¹⁴ omitted by M. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ S. has before Dasaka°: Pañcamapaṇṇāsako pañcamo; M. Ph. Dasakaṃ; T. M₆. M. Dasanipātaṃ.

¹⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. °taṃ; Ph. adds nibbānapaccayo hotu.

EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-
buddhassa.

I.

1. Atha^{*} kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kim-atthiyāni bhante kusalāni
silāni kim-ānisamsāni' ti? 'Avippaṭisārattāni kho Ānanda
kusalāni silāni avippaṭisārānisamsāni'. 'Avippaṭisāro pana
bhante kim-atthiyo kim-ānisamso' ti? 'Avippaṭisāro kho
Ānanda pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamso'. 'Pāmujjam pana
bhante kim-atthiyam kim-ānisamsan' ti? 'Pāmujjam kho
Ānanda pītattam pītānisamsam'. 'Pīti pana bhante kim-
atthiyā kim-ānisamsā' ti? 'Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā
passaddhānisamsā'. 'Passaddhi pana bhante kim-atthiyā
kim-ānisamsā' ti? 'Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhattā
sukhānisamsā'. 'Sukham pana bhante kim-atthiyam kim-
ānisamsan' ti? 'Sukham kho Ānanda samādhattam sa-
mādhānisamsam'. 'Samādhi pana bhante kim-atthiyo
kim-ānisamso' ti? 'Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtañāpa-
dassanatto yathābhūtañāpadassanānisamso'. 'Yathābhū-
tañāpadassanam pana bhante kim-atthiyam kim-ānisamsan'
ti? 'Yathābhūtañāpadassanam kho Ānanda nibbidattam
nibbidānisamsam'. 'Nibbidā pana bhante kim-atthiyā
kim-ānisamsā' ti? 'Nibbidā kho Ānanda virāgatthā virā-

^{*} S. *begins*: Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhō
Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

gāṇisaṃsā'. 'Virāgo pana bhante kim-atthiyo kim-āṇisaṃso' ti? 'Virāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñāṇadassanattho vimuttiñāṇadassanāṇisaṃso' ti¹.

2. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni avipphaṇṇasāraṭṭhāni avipphaṇṇasāraṇisaṃsāni, avipphaṇṇasāro pāmuṇṇattho pāmuṇṇāṇisaṃso, pāmuṇṇaṃ pītattamaṃ pītāṇisaṃsaṃ, pīti passaddhattā passaddhāṇisaṃsā, passaddhi sukhattā sukhāṇisaṃsā, sukhaṃ samādatthamaṃ samādhāṇisaṃsaṃ, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanattho yathābhūtañāṇadassanāṇisaṃso, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidatthamaṃ nibbidāṇisaṃsaṃ, nibbidā virāgatthā virāgāṇisaṃsā, virāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanattho vimuttiñāṇadassanāṇisaṃso. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni anupubbena aggāya² parenti³ ti.

II.

1. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'avipphaṇṇasāro me uppaṇṇatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ silavato silasampannassa avipphaṇṇasāro uppaṇṇati. Avipphaṇṇasāriṇassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'pāmuṇṇaṃ me uppaṇṇatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ avipphaṇṇasāriṇassa pāmuṇṇaṃ uppaṇṇati. Pamuditassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'pīti me uppaṇṇatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa pīti uppaṇṇati. Pītimanassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'kāyo me passambhatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'sukhaṃ vediyāmi'⁴ ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati. Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'cittaṃ me samādhīyatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati⁵. Samāhitassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi'⁶ passāmi⁶ ti. Dhammatā

¹ only S. has ti. ² S. arahattāya.

³ T. M_o. M₇ parenti; S. paripūrenti.

⁴ M. Ph. vedayissāmi. ⁵ T. M_o. M₇ insert pe.

⁶ M. Ph. jā°

esā bhikkhave, yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹ passati. Yathābhūtaṃ bhikkhave jānato² passato² na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'nibbindāmi'³ ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ⁴ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati. Nibbindassa⁵ bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'virajjāmi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ nibbindo⁶ virajjati. Virattassa⁷ bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'vimuttiñāpadassanaṃ sacchikaromi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ viratto⁸ vimuttiñāpadassanaṃ sacchikaroti.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave virāgo vimuttiñāpadassanattho vimuttiñāpadassanānisamsa, nibbidā⁹ virāgatthā virāgānisamsā, yathābhūtañāpadassanaṃ nibbidattham¹⁰ nibbidānisamsam¹¹, samādhi yathābhūtañāpadassanattho yathābhūtañāpadassanānisamsa, sukham samādhattam samādhānisamsam, passaddhi sukhattā sukhānisamsā, pīti¹² passaddhattā¹² passaddhānisamsā¹², pāmujjam pitattham pitānisamsam, avipparisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamsa, kusalāni silāni avipparisāratthāni avipparisārānisamsāni. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammā ca¹³ dhamme abhisandenti¹⁴ dhammā ca¹⁵ dhamme paripūrenti¹⁶ aparā¹⁷ paraṅgamanāyā¹⁸ ti.

III.

1. Dussilassa bhikkhave silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avipparisāro, avipparisāre asati avipparisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa

¹ M. Ph. jā^o ² T. ota. ³ M. Ph. nibbidāmi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. nibbidassa; S. nibbinnassa. ⁶ S. nibbinno.

⁷ S. viratacittassa. ⁸ S. virato. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ vimutti.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ nibbindanattam. ¹¹ T. M₇ nibbindā^o

¹² omitted by M₆. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁴ Ph. °sappavedenti; T. °deti; M₆ °nandeti.

¹⁵ omitted by M. S.

¹⁶ M₆ °pureti; T. °parenti; M₇ °haranti.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ aparā. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ paraṅg^o

hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñānadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā¹ pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñānadassanaṃ³.

3. Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmuḍḍhaṃ, pāmuḍḍhe sati pāmuḍḍhasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñānadassanaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñānadassanaṃ ti.

¹ S. pappā° *throughout*.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. Ph. °nan ti.

IV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —
 Āvuso bhikkhavo¹ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avip-
 paṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatū-
 panisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa
 hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā
 hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa
 hatūpanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa
 hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati
 sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisam hoti yathābhūtañā-
 ñadassanam, yathābhūtañāñadassane asati yathābhūtañāñā-
 dassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati
 nibbidāvipanassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virā-
 gavipannassa hatūpanisam hoti vimuttiñāñadassanam.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa
 papaṭikā pi na pāripūrim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi sāro
 pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa
 silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre
 asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisam hoti ... pe² ...
 vimuttiñāñadassanam³.

4. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti
 avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa
 upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje sati pāmujja-
 sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-
 sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā
 sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham,
 sukhe sati suhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sam-
 māsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampan-
 nassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāñadassanam,
 yathābhūtañāñadassane sati yathābhūtañāñadassanasam-
 pannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati

¹ M. °ve. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ in M₂ here follows immediately No. XIX; the other
 Suttas are missing.

nibbidāsampannessa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimutti-nāṇadassanaṃ.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sakhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho āvuso silavato silasampannessa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe¹ . . . vimutti-nāṇadassanaṃ ti.

V.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe² . . .

2. Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa asati hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamaṃdhi, sammāsamaṃdhiṃhi asati sammāsamaṃdhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūta-nāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūta-nāṇadassane asati yathābhūta-nāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimutti-nāṇadassanaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sakhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho āvuso dussilassa silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti . . . pe¹ . . . vimutti-nāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Silavato āvuso silasampannessa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje sati pāmuja-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² omitted by M. Ph.

sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāpadassane sati yathābhūtañāpadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāpadassanaṃ.

5. Seyyathā pi rukkho sākhāpalāśasampanno, tassa pa-paṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi phleggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato¹ silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāpadassanaṃ ti³.

VI⁴.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ari-yūpavādī⁵ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ so ekādasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ vyasanaṃ na⁶ nigaccheyya⁷. Katamesaṃ⁸ ekādasannaṃ?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā parihāyati, saddhammassa na vodāyati⁹, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti, anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññataraṃ¹⁰ vā⁶

¹ omitted by T. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ Ph. adds between this Sutta and the following: Tatrāy^o Ān^o bh^o ām^o. Dussilassa āv^o silasampannassa (sic) hatū^o hoti avi^o | pa | pāripūriṃ gacchati ti, evam eva kho āv^o silavato sila^o upani^o hoti avi^o, avi^o sati avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upani^o hoti vimuttiñāpadassanaṃ ti.

⁴ M. oddly gives the same tenet at first with ṭhānaṃ etaṃ avakāso and nigaccheyya, and then with aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso and na nigaccheyya.

⁵ M. °do throughout. ⁶ omitted by T. M.

⁷ T. gaccheyya. ⁸ T. M., insert vyasanānaṃ.

⁹ all MSS. have °yanti. ¹⁰ T. °tarā; M., °tarati (sic).

samkiliṭṭham āpattiṃ¹ āpajjati, sikkham vā paccakkhāya hināyāvattati, gāḷham vā rogātāṅkam phusati, ummādam vā pāpuṇāti cittakkhepaṃ², sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādi sabrahmacārinam, aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ so imesaṃ ekādasannam vyasanānam aññataram vyasanam na³ nigaccheyyā ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yaṃ⁴ p'idam⁴ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁵ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti?

2. Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke para-

¹ T. °ttiya.

² M. adds vā.

³ omitted by T. M.

⁴ Ph. S. yaṃ idam.

lokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi² na saññi assa, saññi ca pana³ assā¹ ti.

3. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā⁴ bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmim āposaññi assa, na tejasim tejosaññi assa, na vāysim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññāpañcāyatane viññāpañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke⁵ idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam⁶ mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁷ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā¹ ti?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu evamsaññi hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmim āposaññi assa, na tejasim tejosaññi assa, na vāysim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññāpañcāyatane viññāpañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁷ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā¹ ti.

VIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

¹ Ph. S. yam idam. ² T. M., tatra pi.

³ M. T. M., pan'. ⁴ T. M., add pana.

⁵ Ph. continues: pa | na paraloke | pa | yam idam.

⁶ Ph. continues: pa | tatra pi. ⁷ Ph. T. M., tatra pi.

padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviṣaṇṇi assa . . . pe¹ . . . yam² p'idaṃ³ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁴ na saṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assā' ti?

2. Siyā āvuso Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviṣaṇṇi assa . . . pe¹ . . . yam⁴ p'idaṃ⁴ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam⁵ pariyesitaṃ⁵ anuvicaritaṃ⁵ manasā⁵, tatrāpi³ na saṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assā ti.

3. 'Yathākathaṃ panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviṣaṇṇi assa⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . yam⁴ p'idaṃ⁴ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁸ na saṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assā' ti?

4. Idhāvuso Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃsaṇṇi hoti 'etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviṣaṇṇi assa . . . pe⁷ . . . yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁸ na saṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assā ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yatra hi nāma Satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati⁹ na viggahissati¹⁰, yad idaṃ aggapadasmim. Idānāhaṃ¹¹ āvuso Bhagavantam upasaṅ-

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² S. yam idaṃ.

³ Ph. T. M₇ tatra pi. ⁴ Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. M₇ assā ti.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₇. ⁸ T. M₇ tatra pi.

⁹ M. Ph. samissati. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. viggahissati.

¹¹ T. idhā°

kamitvā etam atthaṃ apucchim¹. Bhagavā pi me etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam atthaṃ vyākāsi, seyyathā pi āyasmā Sāriputto. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yatra hi nāma Satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati² na vigga-hissati³, yad idaṃ aggapadasmin ti.

IX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-antam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā⁴ na cakkhum manasi-kareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya, na sotam manasikareyya, na saddaṃ manasikareyya, na ghānaṃ manasikareyya, na gandhaṃ manasikareyya, na jivhaṃ manasikareyya, na ra-saṃ manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasikareyya, na paṭhavim manasikareyya, na āpaṃ manasikareyya, na tejaṃ manasikareyya, na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāśānañcāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññānañcāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākiñcaññāyatanam manasikareyya, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam manasika-reyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ mana-sikareyya, yaṃ⁵ p'idaṃ⁵ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tam pi na ma-nasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā' ti?

2. Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya, na sotam manasikareyya, na saddaṃ manasikareyya, na ghānaṃ manasikareyya, na gandhaṃ manasikareyya, na jivhaṃ manasikareyya, na ra-saṃ manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasikareyya, na paṭha-vim manasikareyya, na āpaṃ manasikareyya, na tejaṃ

¹ T. āp^o ² M. Ph. samissati.

³ M. Ph. S. vigayhissati. ⁴ T. M, insert ca pana.

⁵ Ph. S. yaṃ idaṃ.

manasikareyya, na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāśānañcāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññāṇaṇcāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākiñcaṇñāyatanam manasikareyya, na neva-saṇñānāsaṇñāyatanam manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ manasikareyya, yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā ti.

3. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya . . . pe³ . . . yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā' ti?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃ manasikaroti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo tanhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya⁴, na sotam manasikareyya, na saddam manasikareyya, na ghānam manasikareyya, na gandham manasikareyya, na jivham manasikareyya, na rasam manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbam manasikareyya, na paṭhavim manasikareyya, na āpam manasikareyya, na tejam manasikareyya, na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāśānañcāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññāṇaṇcāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākiñcaṇñāyatanam manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ manasikareyya, yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā ti.

X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike⁴ viharati Giṇjakā-

¹ Ph. S. yaṃ idaṃ. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. *continues*: pa ṃ yaṃ p'idaṃ.

⁴ M. Nātike; M₁. S. Nādike; T. Nādite.

vasathe¹. Atha kho āyasmā Sandho² yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sandham Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Ājāṇiyajjhāyitaṃ³ kho⁴ Sandha jhāyatha⁵, mā khaluṅkajjhāyitaṃ⁶. Kathaṇ⁷ ca⁷ Sandha⁷ khaluṅkajjhāyitaṃ⁷ hoti?

3. Assakhaluṅko hi Sandha doṇiyā baddho⁸ 'yavasam⁹ yavaśan'¹⁰ ti jhāyati¹¹. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi Sandha assakhaluṅkassa doṇiyā baddhassa evaṃ hoti 'kin nu kho maṃ aṇṇa assadammasārathi kāraṇam¹² kāressati¹³, kim¹⁴ assāham¹⁴ paṭikaromi' ti? So doṇiyā baddho 'yavasam yavaśan'¹⁵ ti jhāyati. Evam eva kho Sandha idh' ekacco purisa khaluṅko araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. So kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaram¹⁶ karitvā¹⁷ jhāyati pajjhāyati¹⁸. Vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchāpariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. So vicikiccham yeva antaram¹⁶ karitvā¹⁷ jhāyati pajjhāyati

¹ S. Injakā°; T. M, Satikajā.

² M. Ph. Saddho, and so throughout; M, often Saddha and Saddho.

³ T. ājāṇiyya°; M. Ph. S. °ṇiyajjhāyitaṃ.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ S. jhāya; M. Ph. omit jh° and mā.

⁶ M. Ph. S. khaluṅga°, also °jhāyitaṃ, and so in every similar case.

⁷ omitted by T. M, ⁸ M. Ph. S. bandho always.

⁹ Ph. S. yavasassam throughout.

¹⁰ S. yavasassan; Ph. va rūpan.

¹¹ T. M, jhāyati throughout. ¹² T. M, ka°

¹³ M. Ph. karissati.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kammassāham; T. M, kim issāham.

¹⁵ S. yavasassan; Ph. vasan. ¹⁶ S. anantaram.

¹⁷ M. Ph. katvā. ¹⁸ T. M, apa°

nijjhāyati avajjhāyati¹. So paṭhavim pi nissāya jhāyati, āpam pi nissāya jhāyati, tejam pi nissāya jhāyati, vāyam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākāśānañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, viññāṇaṇcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, idhalokam pi nissāya jhāyati, paralokam pi nissāya jhāyati, yam p'idaṃ² dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi nissāya jhāyati. Evam kho Sandha purisakhaḷuṅkajjhāyitam hoti. Kathan ca Sandha ajāṇiyajjhāyitam hoti?

4. Bhadro hi Sandha assajāṇiyo doṇiyā baddho³ na 'yavasam⁴ yavaśan'⁵ ti⁶ jhāyati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhadrassa hi Sandha assajāṇiyassa doṇiyā baddhassa evam hoti 'kin nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati⁶, kim assāham⁷ paṭikaromi' ti? So doṇiyā baddho³ na 'yavasam yavaśan'⁵ ti⁶ jhāyati. Bhadro hi Sandha assajāṇiyo yathā iṇaṃ yathā baddham⁸ yathā jāṇim yathā kalim evaṃ patodassa ajjhoharaṇam⁹ samanupassati. Evam eva kho Sandha bhadro purisajāṇiyo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suññāgāragato pi na kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti. Na vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . na thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . na uddhaccakukkucapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . na vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti. So neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññāṇaṇcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati¹⁰, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na

¹ T. M, apa^o ² Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

³ T. *here* bandho. ⁴ T. yañcasam.

⁵ T. vasaṇ; *omitted by* Ph.

⁶ M. karissati; Ph. kareyyāti. ⁷ M. Ph. kammassāham.

⁸ M. Ph. S. bandham. ⁹ M. ^osaraṇam.

¹⁰ T. *continues*: jjhāya (*sic*) ca pana, *omitting all the rest*.

idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam¹ p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritāya manasā, tam pi nissāya na³ jhāyati, jhāyati⁴ ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyīn ca pana Sandha bhadram purisajāṇīyaṃ sa-indā⁵ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā 'va namassanti:

Namo te purisajāṇīya namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma yam pi nissāya jhāyasi⁶ ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sandho Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katham jhāyī⁷ pana bhante bhadro purisajāṇīyo jhāyati⁸? So neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na viññāpañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam¹ p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritāya manasā, tam pi nissāya na⁹ jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Katham jhāyīn¹⁰ ca pana bhante bhadram purisajāṇīyaṃ sa-indā¹¹ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā 'va namassanti:

Namo te purisajāṇīya namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma¹² yam pi nissāya jhāyasi¹³ ti?

6. Idha Sandha bhadraṃ purisajāṇīyassa paṭhaviyā¹⁴ paṭhavisaññā vibhūtā hoti, āpasmim āposaññā vibhūtā hoti, tejasmim tejasaññā vibhūtā hoti, vāyasmim vāyosaññā vibhūtā hoti, ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaññā vibhūtā hoti, viññāpañcāyatane viññāpañcāyatanaññā

¹ M. Ph. na yam. ² Ph. S. yam idam.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ T. M, sa-inda. ⁶ Ph. S. 'ti. ⁷ T. jhāya.

⁸ T. continues: na vāya (sic) nissāya jhāyati and so on; M, omits jhāyati and so on.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M. ¹⁰ T. jhāyati.

¹¹ T. sa-inda. ¹² T. omi. ¹³ M. 'yam.

vibhūtā hoti, ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā vibhūtā hoti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā vibhūtā hoti, idhaloke idhalokasaññā vibhūtā hoti, paraloke paralokasaññā vibhūtā hoti, yam¹ p'idaṃ² dīṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi saññā vibhūtā hoti. Evaṃ jhāyi kho Sandha bhadro purisājāniyo neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati³, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam³ p'idaṃ² dīṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi nissāya na⁴ jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyiṃ ca pana Sandha bhadram purisājāniyam sa-indā⁵ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā⁶ 'va namassanti:

Namo te purisājāñña namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma yam pi nissāya jhāyasi⁶ ti.

XI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Moranivāpe⁷ Paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁸ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānam. Katamehi tihi?

3. Asekhena⁹ sīlakkhandhena asekhena samādhikkhandhena asekhena paññākkhandhena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu

¹ Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

² M. *continues*: la 3 na yam p'idaṃ. ³ M. Ph. na yam.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. M., sa-inda.

⁶ Ph. T. M., S. °ti. ⁷ Ph. °vāse.

⁸ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁹ S. asekkhena throughout.

accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacārī¹
accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

4. Aparehi pi bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemi accanta-
brahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.
Katamehi tihi?

5. Iddhipāṭihāriyena ādesanāpāṭihāriyena anusāsani-
pāṭi-
hāriyena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacārī
accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

6. Aparehi pi bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemi accanta-
brahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.
Katamehi tihi?

7. Sammādiṭṭhiyā sammānāpena sammāvimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacārī
accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

8. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacārī
accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

9. Vijjāya² carapeṇa³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemi accanta-
brahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

10. Brahmunā p'esā bhikkhave Sanaṃkumārena gāthā
bhāsita:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye gottapaṭisārino
vijjācarapasampanno so seṭṭho devamanuse⁴ ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Brahmunā⁵ Sanaṃkumārena
gāthā sugitā⁶ no⁷ duggitā⁷ subhāsita no⁸ dubbhāsita

¹ T. continues: yena. Imehi and so on, as in § 5.

² T. M₇ add ca. ³ T. M₇ add ca; M. adds la.

⁴ M. T. M₇ manusse. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ M. Ph. bhāsita.

⁷ T. na d^o; omitted by M. Ph.; M₇ omits no. ⁸ M. Ph. na.

atthasamhitā no anatthasamhitā anumatā mayā, ahaṃ pi bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye gottapaṭisārino
vijjācarapasampanno so seṭṭho devamānuse¹ ti.

Nissayavaggo² paṭhamo.

Tatr'³ uddānaṃ:

Kim-atthiyā⁴ cetanā tayo upanisa⁵ vyasanena⁶ ca⁷
Saññāmanasikārā⁸ sekho⁹ Moranivāpanena¹⁰ cā¹¹ ti¹².

XII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmim Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakka-missati' ti. Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati' ti. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sutaṃ¹³ me¹³ taṃ¹³ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakka-missati' ti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharataṃ ken'assa¹⁴ vihārena vihātabban ti?

¹ M. T. M, °manusse.

² S. Nissāya°; Ph. T. M, Vaggo. ³ S. tass'.

⁴ S. °yo. ⁵ T. °sa. ⁶ M. °sana. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. °ro; M. dve saññā°; T. °manasi; M, °masi.

⁹ Ph. pekkhā; M. Saddho; M. Ph. T. M, add ca.

¹⁰ M. °vāpan; Ph. °vāsam. ¹¹ Ph. niṭṭhā; omitted by M.

¹² omitted by T. M, S. ¹³ Ph. S. sutam etaṃ. ¹⁴ S. kena.

2. Sādhu sādhu Mahānāma, etaṃ kho Mahānāma tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ¹ kulaputtānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesaṃ² no³ bhante nānāvihārehi⁴ viharataṃ ken'assa⁵ vihārena vihātabban'⁶ ti. Saddho kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asaddho, āradhaviṛiyo ārādhako hoti no kusito, upatṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no mutṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño.

Imesu kho tvam Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu⁷ patiṭṭhāya cha⁸ dhamme uttarim'⁹ bhāveyyāsi.

3. Idha tvam Mahānāma Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'¹⁰ ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev'¹¹ assa tasmim samaye¹² rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev'¹³ assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto¹⁴ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ tvam Mahānāma dhammaṃ¹⁵ anussareyyāsi¹⁶ 'svākkhāto¹⁷ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹⁸ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññuhi'¹⁹ ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev'²⁰ assa tasmim samaye²¹ rāgapariyuṭṭhitam

¹ T. *adds* kūtup. ² T. *ye* santo; M. *ye* sante.

³ T. *rena*; M. *re*. ⁴ S. *kena*. ⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph.

⁶ *omitted by* T. ⁷ M. Ph. *ri*. ⁸ T. *inserts* na.

⁹ M. Ph. *samap*; T. M. *sampanno throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. *saddhamma*. ¹¹ T. *yyatha*.

¹² M. Ph. *svākkhāto*. ¹³ M. *anayiko*; Ph. *neyyiko*.

cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti dhammam ārabba, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa piti jāyati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

5. Puna ca param tvam Mahānāma saṅgham anussareyyāsi 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, upaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni, attha purisapuggalā, esā Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhetṭam lokassā' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam¹ cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti saṅgham ārabba, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa piti jāyati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca param tvam Mahānāma attano silāni anussareyyāsi 'akkhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatthāni³ aparāmatthāni samādhisamvattanikāni' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako silam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na

¹ T. M. dosa | pe | na moha°

² M. Ph. bhū°; T. bhūñ° ³ T. °ppasatthāni.

mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti silam ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati¹ dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno silānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca param tvaṃ Mahānāma attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yo 'ham maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasa' agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato² yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato³ ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti⁴, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa⁴ kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

8. Puna ca param tvaṃ Mahānāma devatā⁵ anussareyyāsi 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā⁶, santi devā Tāvātimsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi⁷ devā⁷ Paranimmitavasavattino⁷, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari⁸; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha⁹

¹ M. pa || sukhino. ² M. Ph. vosagga°

³ M. continues: pa || ujugatam ev' assa.

⁴ M. Ph. pīti | pa | pajāya abyāpajjho.

⁵ M. devatānu° ⁶ M. Ph. cātummahā° throughout.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. M., °rim; S. tad° throughout.

⁹ M. tatthūpa°; Ph. tatth' upa° always.

upapannā¹, mayham pi tathārūpā² saddhā³ samvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ samvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam samvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati⁴ ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca⁵ tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti devatā ārabhha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto⁶ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāveti ti.

XIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmim Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Sakko gilānā vutthito hoti aciravutthito gelaṇṇā. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacivaro Bhagavā temāsacca-yena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti . . . pe³ . . . Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-

¹ T. M., S. uppannā *throughout*.

² M, 'rūpo cāgo as below, omitting the intermediate locutions. ³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. here samappatto.

⁵ M. Ph. assosi kho Mahā° S° yena Bh°; S. in full.

kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sutam¹ me² tam³ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati' ti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharatam ken'assa⁴ vihārena vihātabban' ti?

2. Sādhu sādhu Mahānāma, etam⁵ kho Mahānāma tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi⁶ viharatam ken'assa⁷ vihārena vihātabban' ti. Saddho kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asaddho, āraddhaviriyo ārādhako hoti no kusito, upatṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no mutṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paṇṇavā ārādhako hoti no duppaṇṇo.

Imesu kho tvam Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cha dhamme uttarim⁸ bhāveyyāsi.

3. Idha tvam Mahānāma Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁹ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabha, ujugata-citto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati¹⁰ dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa piti jāyati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Imaṃ kho tvam Mahānāma buddhānussatiṃ gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, ṭhito pi bhāveyyāsi, nisīno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi, kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto¹¹ pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvasanto pi bhāveyyāsi.

¹ Ph. S. sutam etam. ² Ph. S. kena.

³ T. M. evam evā. ⁴ T. °repa. ⁵ M. Ph. S. kena.

⁶ M. Ph. °ri. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ M. pa = sukhino.

⁹ T. adhiganto.

4. Puna ca paraṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma dhammaṃ anussareyyāsi . . . pe¹ . . . saṅghaṃ anussareyyāsi . . . pe¹ . . . attano silāni² anussareyyāsi . . . pe³ . . . attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi . . . pe⁴ . . . devatā anussareyyāsi⁴ 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā⁵ . . . santi devā⁶ Tatuttari; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena silena . . . sutena . . . cāgena . . . paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca silaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā ārabhha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Imaṃ⁷ kho tvaṃ Mahānāma devatānussatiṃ gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, tthito pi bhāveyyāsi, nisinno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi, kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto pi bhāveyyāsi ti.

XIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavattusmim Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagantukāmo hoti⁸. Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko 'Bhagavā kira Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagantukāmo' ti. Atha kho Nandiya

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.* ² M. Ph. silaṃ.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M., S.*

⁴ M. *adds* la. ⁵ T. M., *add* ti.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* pa. ⁷ Ph. idam.

⁸ M. Ph. ahosi.

Sakkassa etad ahosi 'yan nūnāham pi¹ Sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagaccheyyaṃ, tattha kammantaṃ c'eva aditthahissāmi Bhagavantaṃ ca lacchāmi kālena kālaṃ dassanāya' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagañchi², Nandiyo pi kho Sakko Sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagañchi³, tattha kammantaṃ c'eva adhiṭṭhāsi⁴ Bhagavantaṃ ca labhi⁴ kālena kālaṃ dassanāya.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Atha kho Nandiyo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nandiyo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Sutaṃ⁵ me⁵ taṃ⁵ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharitaṃ ken'assa⁶ vihārena vihātabban ti?

3. Sādhu⁷ sādhu Nandiya, etaṃ kho Nandiya tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulapattānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharitaṃ ken'assa⁸ vihārena vihātabban' ti. Saddho kho Nandiya ārādhako hoti no asaddho, silavā ārādhako hoti no dussilo, āraddhaviriyo ārādhako hoti no kusito, upatṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no muṭṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño.

Imesu kho te Nandiya chasu dhammesu patitṭhāya pañcasu dhammesu ajjhattaṃ satī upatṭhapetabbā⁹.

4. Idha tvam Nandiya Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi 'iti

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. Ph. S. °gacchi.

³ M. Ph. °tṭhāti; S. °tṭhāya.

⁴ T. M., labhati; M. Ph. S. lacchati.

⁵ Ph. S. sutam etaṃ. ⁶ Ph. S. kena.

⁷ M., omits this sentence. ⁸ M. Ph. S. kena.

⁹ M. upatṭhā° always; Ph. mostly.

pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Iti kho te Nandiya Tathāgatam ārabba ajjhattam sati upatthapetabbā.

5. Puna ca param tvam Nandiya dhammam anussareyyāsi 'svākkhāto' Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko² paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Iti kho te Nandiya dhammam ārabba ajjhattam sati upatthapetabbā.

6. Puna ca param Nandiya kalyānamitte anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yassa³ me³ kalyānamittā anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā'⁴ ti. Iti kho te Nandiya kalyānamitte ārabba ajjhattam sati upatthapetabbā.

7. Puna ca param tvam Nandiya attano cāgam anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yo⁵ ham maccheramalapariyutthitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapānī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Iti kho te Nandiya cāgam ārabba ajjhattam sati upatthapetabbā.

8. Puna ca param tvam Nandiya devatā anussareyyāsi 'yā tā⁶ devatā atikkamm' eva kabalikārabhakkhānam⁷ devānam saṁvāyānam aññataram manomayaṁ⁸ kāyaṁ⁹ upapannā, tā karaṇīyaṁ attano na⁵ samanupassanti katassa⁹ vā⁶ paṭicayaṁ¹⁰; seyyathā pi Nandiya bhikkhu asamayavimutto¹¹ karaṇīyaṁ attano na samanupassati katassa⁹ vā⁶ paṭicayaṁ, evam eva kho Nandiya yā⁵ tā devatā atikkamm' eva kabalikārabhakkhānam devānam saṁvāyānam aññataram manomayaṁ¹² kāyaṁ upapannā¹³, tā¹³

¹ M. Ph. svākhyāto. ² M. Ph. °neyyiko.

³ T. assa me; M. Ph. S. omit me. ⁴ S. °sāsita.

⁵ omitted by T. M., ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ T. M, 'līpkāra°; M. Ph. °kārahārabh° throughout.

⁸ T. panāmayam; M, pānamayam.

⁹ T. katamāssa and kūtassa; M, katamassa both times.

¹⁰ S. paṭicayaṁ throughout. ¹¹ T. M, asamavi°

¹² T. eva hemayaṁ; M. paṇamahetayaṁ (sic).

¹³ T. uppannānam.

karaṇīyaṃ attano na¹ samanupassanti katassa vā patīcayan² ti. Iti kho te Nandīya devatā ārabhha ajjhataṃ sati upatthapetabbā.

Ime hi kho Nandīya ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pajahat³ eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyati. Seyyathā pi Nandīya kumbho nikkujjo⁴ va⁵ tam⁶ eva⁷ udakam⁸ no vantaṃ paccāvamati⁹, seyyathā pi vā¹⁰ pana¹¹ Nandīya sukkhe¹² tipadāye¹³ aggi mutto¹⁴ dhamo yeva gacchati, no daḍḍham¹⁵ paccudāvattati¹⁶, evam eva kho Nandīya ime hi ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pajahat³ eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyati ti.

XV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Subhūti saddhena bhikkhunā saddhim yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Subhūtiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca² 'ko nāmāyaṃ³ Subhūti bhikkhū⁴ ti? 'Saddho nāmāyaṃ bhante bhikkhu saddhassa⁵ upāsakassa putto⁶ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito⁷ ti. 'Kacci⁸ panāyaṃ Subhūti saddho bhikkhu saddhassa⁹ upāsakassa putto¹⁰ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sandissati saddhāpadānesu¹¹ ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ¹² Bhagavā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāseyya; idānāhaṃ jānissāmi: yadi vā¹³ ayaṃ¹⁴ bhikkhu sandissati saddhāpadānesu yadi vā¹⁵ no¹⁶ ti. 'Tena hi Subhūti supāhi¹⁷ sādhu kaṃ manasīkaro hi, bhāsisāmi¹⁸ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante¹⁹ ti kho āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by S.

³ M. Ph. mato va; omitted by S. ⁴ S. paccāmasati.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁶ omitted by T. M., S.

⁷ S. tipā. ⁸ Ph. phuttho.

⁹ T. daḍḍha; M., adds vā. ¹⁰ T. vāccudāvatti.

¹¹ S. nāma ayaṃ; M. T. M., nāmo ayaṃ.

¹² M. Ph. Sudattassa. ¹³ M., vutto.

¹⁴ T. kacca; M., kaccam; then both pān.

¹⁵ M. Ph. kimdisam. ¹⁶ M. Ph. supāhi.

2. Idha Subhūti bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvara-samvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe² . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: idam³ pi³ Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpaṃ⁴ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁵ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇko. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇko: idam pi Saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu suvaco⁷ hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhi anusāsaniṃ. Yam pi Subhūti⁸ bhikkhu suvaco⁷ hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhi anusāsaniṃ: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacānaṃ kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya⁹ vimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

¹ S. aṇu° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by T. M., ⁴ S. rūpāssa. ⁵ M. Ph. dhātā.

⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph.; T. M., put pe after bhikkhu, then they only have bahu° hoti.

⁷ M. Ph. subbaco.

⁸ T. M., continue: Saddhassa saddhā°

⁹ T. °ppādāya; S. °pādāya. ¹⁰ Ph. pa; M. T. M., in full.

7. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo¹. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo²: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

8. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhitadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati . . . pe² . . . kusalesu dhammesu: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

9. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

10. Puna ca param⁴ Subhūti bhikkhu anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa⁵ pi jātiyo visam pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattārisam⁶ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsī⁷ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādi⁸, tatrāpāsī⁷ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno⁹ ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam pi Subhūti

¹ M, °pāmojjo.

² Ph. pa; M. T. M, in full; Ph. omits viharati, S. kusalesu dhammesu.

³ M. S. ābhi°

⁴ T. M, continue: [vi]saṃ vā sattha (sic) vā kamati as in No. XVI, 2; all the rest of our Sutta is wanting.

⁵ M. Ph. dasaṃ. ⁶ S. °[i]saṃ. ⁷ M. °si. ⁸ M. °di.

bhikkhu anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

11. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena² satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḥ sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā' ti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena² satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena . . . pe³ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

12. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti ti.

13. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavantam etad avoca: — 'Yaṃ' imāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni, samvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācārāgocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu⁴ vajjesu bhayaḍassāvī samādāya

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. 'mānussakena always.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁴ S. apu°

sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sūttam savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā² vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā dīṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṅko. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu suvaco³ hoti sovacassakaraṇehi⁴ dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhipaggāhi anusāsanim. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārinam uccāvacāni kimkaraṇiyanī, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu āradbhaviriyo viharati⁵ thāmaṇā dāhparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ⁶ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁷ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena . . . pe⁸ . . . yathakammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni, samvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati¹⁰ ti.

14. Sādhu sādhu Subhūti, tena hi tvam Subhūti iminā saddhena bhikkhunā saddhim vihareyyāsi¹⁰, yadā ca tvam Subhūti akaṅkheyyāsi Tathāgatam dassanāya iminā ca saddhena bhikkhunā saddhim upasaṅkameyyāsi Tathāgatam dassanāya ti.

¹ S. 'rūpāssa. ² M. Ph. dhātā. ³ M. Ph. subbaco.

⁴ M. pa 1 anusāsanim. ⁵ Ph. adds pa.

⁶ M. S. ābhi^o ⁷ M. Ph. pa. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ M. 'yyāhi.

XVI.

1. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādasānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame ekādasa?

2. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā viṣaṃ vā sattham vā kamati, tuvaṭṭam¹ cittaṃ samādhīyati, mukhavaṇṇo vippasīdati, asaṃmūlho kālaṃ karoti, uttarim² appatīvijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādasānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake³. Tena kho pana samayena Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputtaṃ anuppatto hoti kenaci-deva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro yena Kukkuṭārāmo yena aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'kahaṃ⁴ nu kho bhante āyasmā Ānando etarahi viharati, dassana-kāmā hi mayaṃ bhante āyasantaṃ Ānandaṃ⁵ ti? 'Eso gahapati āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake' ti.

2. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputte taṃ⁶ karaṇīyaṃ⁶ tiretvā yena Vesālibeluvagāmake yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro

¹ M. Ph. S. tuvaṭṭam.

² M. Ph. °ri.

³ M. Ph. S. Veluva° throughout.

⁴ T. M₇ kin.

⁵ T. yaṃ.

⁶ T. adds tam.

āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'atthi nu kho bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti' ti? 'Atthi gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti' ti. 'Katamo ca' pana bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti' ti?

3. Idha gahapati bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam¹ jhānam² upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'idaṃ pi³ kho paṭhamam jhānam abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetaṃ⁴, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetaṃ⁴, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tattha⁵ parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ pi³ kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

² T. M., 'majjh' and so in every similar case.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M., 'kaṃ. ⁵ T. M., tatra.

4. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ¹ . . . pe² . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ³ . . .⁴ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'idaṃ pi⁴ kho catutthaṃ jhānaṃ abhisamkhatam⁴ abhisāñceta-yitaṃ⁵, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam⁴ abhisāñceta-yitaṃ⁵, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-dakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

5. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ⁶. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁷ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho mettācetovimutti abhisamkhatā abhisāñceta-yitā⁸, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam⁴ abhisāñceta-yitaṃ⁵, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā

¹ T. M., *add* upasampajja viharati.

² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. S. ³ M. pa.

⁴ *omitted by* T. M., ⁵ T. °kam. ⁶ T. °tthim.

⁷ T. sabbattatāya; M, sabbattāya; S. sabbatattāya.

⁸ T. M., °kā.

passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayamā gacchanti, ananuppattamā vā anuttaramā yogakkhemamā anupāpuṇāti.

6. Puna ca paramā gahapati bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe² . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekamā disam pharitvā viharati, tathā duttiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham³. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁴ sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho upekhācetovimutti abhisamkhatā abhisāñcetayitā⁵, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetayitam⁶, tad aniccam nirodhadhamman⁷ ti pajānāti. So tattha tthito āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti, ten⁸ eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayamā gacchanti, ananuppattamā vā anuttaramā yogakkhemamā anupāpuṇāti.

7. Puna ca paramā gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā⁷ paṭighasāññānam atthaṅgamā⁸ nānattasāññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpatti abhisamkhatā abhisāñcetayitā⁵, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetayitam tad aniccam nirodhadhamman⁷ ti pajānāti. So tattha tthito āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce

¹ M. pa || ananuppattam. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. tthim. ⁴ T. M., S. sabbattatāya.

⁵ T. M., kā. ⁶ T. kam.

⁷ T. kamma; M., katam. ⁸ T. M., atthag°

āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhipā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

8. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpan' ti viññāññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati... sabbaso viññāpaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti abhisamkhatā abhisāñcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetayitam, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti. So tattha tthito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā². Ayam pi³ kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhipā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: —

Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda puriso ekaṃ nidhimukham⁴ gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasa nidhimukhāni⁴ adhigaccheyya, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ amatadvāraṃ gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ alatthaṃ sevanāya⁵. Seyyathā pi bhante purisassa agāraṃ ekādasadvāraṃ

¹ M. pa : ananuppattam.

² M. Ph. add ti.

³ omitted by M. T. M.

⁴ T. M., niya^o

⁵ T. M., S. savanāya.

so tasmim agāre āditte ekamekena dvārena sakkupēyya attānaṃ sotthim¹ kātum, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ amataadvārānaṃ ekamekena amata-dvārena sakkupissāmi attānaṃ sotthim¹ kātum. Ime hi nāma bhante aññatitthiyā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ² pariyesissanti, kiṃ panāhaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa pūjaṃ na³ karissāmi ti?

10. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro Vesālīkaṇ ca Pāṭaliputtakaṇ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā⁴ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi ekamekaṇ ca bhikkhuṃ paccekadussayugena accādesi āyasmantaṇ ca Ānandaṃ ticivarena⁵ āyasmato ca Ānandassa pañcasataṃ vihāraṃ kārāpeti ti.

XVIII.

1. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitaṃ phātikātum⁶. Katamehi ekādasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū⁷ hoti, na lakkaṇakusalo hoti, na āsātikaṃ sāteṭā⁸ hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti⁹, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vitthim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi¹⁰ hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparināyakā¹¹, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitaṃ phātikātum.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim¹² virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitaṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi?

¹ T. M. sotthi. ² M. Ph. dhaṇaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. T. S. ⁴ T. M. sannipāpetvā.

⁵ T. M. civarena.

⁶ T. M. kattum; Ph. phātink^o; M. phātink^o throughout.

⁷ T. ño; M. ñā. ⁸ M. Ph. hāreṭā throughout.

⁹ T. M. pajā^o ¹⁰ T. anavasesā^o

¹¹ M. Ph. ñāyakā throughout.

¹² M. Ph. bu^o; S. vuddhim throughout.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū¹ hoti, na lakkaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti, na vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmam kattā hoti, na tittam jānāti, na pitam jānāti, na vithim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ² 'cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkaṇakusalo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhaṇo³ bālo³, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkaṇakusalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam adhivāseti na ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti⁴ na anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavittakkam . . . uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkam . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhivāseti na ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhi hoti anuvyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ⁵, tassa⁶ saṃvarāya na⁷ ppaṭipajjati⁷, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na⁸ saṃvaram āpajjati⁹, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena

¹ T. ño. ² T. M., add sabbam rūpaṃ.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M. Ph. byantim k° throughout.

⁵ M. anvassa°; Ph. anvāsa° throughout. ⁶ T. adds na.

⁷ T. M., āpajjati. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M.,

⁹ M. Ph. nāpajjati.

gandham ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . manasā dhammam viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikarāṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya na ppaṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye na¹ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati².

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na³ yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desetā⁴ hoti⁵.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na³ dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā na⁶ paripucchati na⁶ paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ⁶ bhante kathaṃ⁷, imassa ko attho⁷ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva na vivaranti, anuttānīkataṇ⁸ ca na uttānikaronti⁹, anekavihitesu ca¹⁰ kaṅkhāthānīyesu¹¹ dhammesu kaṅkham na ppaṭivinodenti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne na labhati atthavedaṃ, na labhati dhammavedaṃ, na labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vithiṃ jānāti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vithiṃ jānāti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti?

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M., ² M. Ph. nāpajjati.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M., sato sotā hoti; M. Ph. deseti.

⁵ omitted by T. M., ⁶ T. idha.

⁷ T. kathā. ⁸ T. uttānī.

⁹ M. Ph. uttānīm k' ¹⁰ omitted by T. S.

¹¹ Ph. kaṅkhaṭṭhā^o; S. kaṃkhaṭṭhā^o; T. kaṃkhaṭṭhānānīyesu.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipatthāne yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā¹ abhihaṭṭhum pavārenti civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena, tatra² bhikkhu mattaṃ na jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti?

15. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, tesu na mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi³ c'eva raho ca, na mettaṃ vacikammaṃ . . . na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c'eva raho ca.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

16. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

17. Idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hōti, āsātikam sātetaṃ hoti, vanaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, tittamaṃ jānāti, pitaṃ jānāti, vithiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohi hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparināyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum.

18. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

¹ T. M., gahapati. ² all MSS. insert bhikkhave.

³ M. āvi throughout.

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti, lakkhapakusalo hoti, āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, tittamaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vithiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohi hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti?

20. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ¹ 'cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhapakusalo hoti?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhaṇo² bālo, kammalakkhaṇo³ paṇḍito' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhapakusalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavitaṅkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . .⁴ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvaraṇāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa

¹ T. M., *add* sabbataṃ rūpaṃ.

² T. M., *add* vā.

³ T. *adds* vā.

⁴ T. M., *pe*.

samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye samvaraṃ āpajjati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyat-
taṃ¹ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desitā² hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati 'idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho' ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇaṃ c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṇṇaṃ ca uttānikaronti³, anekavi-
hitesu ca⁴ kaṅkhābhāṇīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ⁵ paṭivi-
nodenti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti.

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dham-
mavinaye desiyamāṇe labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhamma-
vedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmuḍḍāṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vithiṃ jānāti?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vithiṃ pajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti?

28. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathā-
bhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohi hoti?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā abhi-
haṭṭhūṃ pavārenti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārena, tatra⁶ bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti paṭi-
ggahaṇāya.

¹ T. °yantaṃ.

² S. desetā; T. M, desatā.

³ M. uttāniṃ k°

⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ S. adds vinodenti.

⁶ M. inserts bhikkhave.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāveśsadohi hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti?

30. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, tesu mettāṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupatthāpeti āvi c'eva raho ca, mettāṃ vacikammaṃ . . .¹ mettāṃ manokammaṃ paccupatthāpeti āvi c'eva raho ca.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ² virūhiṃ vepullāṃ āpajjitun ti.

XIX.³

1. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmim tejośaṇṇi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññāpañcāyatane viññāpañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa⁴, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokaśaṇṇi assa, na paraloke paralokaśaṇṇi assa, yam⁵ p'idaṃ⁵ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁶ na saṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assa' ti? 'Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa . . .

¹ T. M., pe. ² M. here vu° ³ M₆ here sets in again.

⁴ T. M., continue: yam p'idaṃ and so on.

⁵ Ph. S. yam idaṃ. ⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ tatra pi.

pe¹ . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti. 'Yathākatham⁴ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno yathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisāññi assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsaññi hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisāññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposāññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi assa, na nevasāññānāsaññāyatane nevasāññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti.

XX.

1. Tatra⁶ kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavi-

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² Ph. S. yam idam.

³ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ tatra pi.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ omit this question.

⁵ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁶ M₆ only has siyā bh^o bhikkhuno tathā^o samādhi^o, then kasamñi assa, yam p'idam diṭṭham sutam viññātam pattam pari^o anuvi^o manasā, tatra pi na samñi assa, samñi ca pana assā ti, omitting also Nos. XXI, XXII.

⁷ M. Ph. bhaddante.

saññi assa, na āpasmim āposaññi assa, na¹ tejasmim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśa-
nañcāyatane ākāśanañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññāṇa-
ñcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane
ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhaloka-
saññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam² p'idaṃ²
diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-
vicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana
assa⁴ ti? 'Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavaṃ-
nettikā bhagavampatisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhaga-
vantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato
sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tena hi bhikkhave su-
pāṭha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ
bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bha-
gavā etad avoca: —

2. Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho,
yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe⁴ . . .
yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam
pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa,
saññi ca pana assa ti.

'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo
samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi
assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam
viññātam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na
saññi assa, saññi ca pana assa⁶ ti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsaññi hoti 'etaṃ santaṃ,
etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbū-
padhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbāna'
ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhi-
paṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na⁶
āpasmim āposaññi assa, na tejasmim tejosaññi assa, na
vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśanañcāyatane ākāśanañ-
cāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyata-

¹ M. pa ṇ na ākiñcaññāyatane.

² Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

³ Ph. T. M. tatra pi. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. ⁶ M. pa ṇ yam p'idaṃ.

nasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññi
 assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-
 saññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke
 paralokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam
 viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrā-
 pi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti.

XXI.

1. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Sāriputto
 ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena
 saddhim sammodimsu; sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ
 vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nistimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho
 te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocum 'siyā. nu
 kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭi-
 lābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na⁴
 āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmim tejosaññi assa, na
 vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañ-
 cāyatanasaññi assa, na viññāpañcāyatane viññāpañcāyata-
 nasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññi
 assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-
 saññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke
 paralokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam
 viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrā-
 pi⁴ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti? 'Siyā āvuso
 bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭha-
 viyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam¹ p'idam²
 diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-
 vicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁴ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana
 assā' ti. 'Yathākatham panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno
 tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭha-
 visaññi assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam
 mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā,
 tatrāpi⁴ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti?

¹ Ph. S. yam idam. ² Ph. M, tatra pi.

³ M. Ph. pa | yam p'idam (Ph. yam idam).

⁴ Ph. T. M, tatra pi. ⁵ M. Ph. pa.

2. Idha āvuso¹ bhikkhu evamsaññi hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan'² ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na³ āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yaṃ⁴ p'idaṃ⁵ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁶ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti.

XXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'siyā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yaṃ⁴ p'idaṃ⁵ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁶ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti?

'Dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham aññātuṃ, sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tena h'āvuso⁷ supātha sādhukaṃ manasi-

¹ T. M. *continue*: yad idaṃ. ² M. pa 1 yaṃ p'idaṃ.

³ Ph. S. yaṃ idaṃ. ⁴ Ph. T. M. tatra pi.

⁵ S. *adds* tam.

karotha, bhāsisāmi' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. 'Siyā āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe' . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti.

'Yathākatham panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe' . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti?

3. Idha āvuso bhikkhu evamsaññi hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evam pi kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññāpañcāyatane viññāpañcāyatanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti.

Anussativaggo⁴ dutiyo⁵.

Tatr' uddānam⁶:

Dve⁷ Mahānāmā⁸ Nandiyena⁹ Subhūtinā ca¹⁰ mettā Dasamo c'eva¹¹ gopālo¹² cattāro ca samādhino ti.

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² Ph. S. yam idam. ³ Ph. T. M₇ tatra pi.

⁴ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ Vaggo; S. Dutiyavaggo.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ cuddasamo.

⁶ S. tass' udd^o; T. M₆ M₇ put tatr' udd^o before Vaggo.

⁷ M. add^s vuttā. ⁸ M. nāmena; Ph. M₆ M₇ S. add ca.

⁹ Ph. ya saddha; M₆ oyo tam. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M. T. M₆ M₇ S. ¹² T. M₇ S. o'lako.

1. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū¹ hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsātikam sāteta² hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pitam jānāti, na vithiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjeta hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharitum . . . pe³ . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ khayānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ vayānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ nirodhanupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum . . . sotasmim⁴ . . . ghānasmiṃ . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . phoṭṭhabbesu . . . dhammesu . . . cakkhuviññāṇe . . . sota-viññāṇe . . . ghānaviññāṇe . . . jivhāviññāṇe⁵ . . . kāya-viññāṇe . . . manoviññāṇe . . . cakkhusamphasse . . . sota-samphasse . . . ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse . . . kāyasamphasse . . . manosamphasse . . . cakkhusamphassa-jāya vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . manosamphassajāya vedanāya . . . rūpasāññāya . . . saddasāññāya . . . gandhasāññāya . . . rasasāññāya . . . phoṭṭhabba-

¹ T. M., °ño.

² T. M., sāvetā; M₆ sāmetā; M. Ph. hāretā.

³ M. Ph. pa. ⁴ S. abhabbo so°

⁵ M₆ continues: ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti, then Rāgassa as in the last section.

saññāya . . . dhammasaññāya . . . rūpasañcetanāya¹ . . .
 saddasañcetanāya . . . gandhasañcetanāya . . . rasasañ-
 cetanāya . . . phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāya . . . dhammasañce-
 tanāya . . . rūpatanḥāya . . . saddatanḥāya . . . gandha-
 tanḥāya . . . rasatanḥāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatanḥāya . . . dham-
 matanḥāya . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandha-
 vitakke . . . rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dham-
 mavitakke . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre
 . . . rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre
 aniccānupassī viharitum . . . dukkhānupassī viharitum . . .
 anattānupassī viharitum . . . khayānupassī viharitum . . .
 vayānupassī viharitum . . . virāgānupassī viharitum . . . niro-
 dhānupassī viharitum . . . paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum ti².

4. Ekādasahi³ bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako
 bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum. Katamehi ekā-
 dasahi?

5. Idha³ bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti . . . pe . . .

6. Evam³ eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi sam-
 annāgato bhikkhu bhabbo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī
 viharitum . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ekādasā dhammā bhā-
 vetabbā. Katame ekādasā?

2. Paṭhamam⁴ jhānam⁴ dutiyam⁴ jhānam⁴ tatiyam⁴ jhānam⁴
 catuttham⁴ jhānam⁴ mettācetovimutti karuṇācetovimutti mu-
 ditācetovimutti upekkhācetovimutti⁵ ākāśānañcāyatanam⁶
 viññāṇañcāyatanam⁶ ākiñcaññāyatanam⁶.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime ekādasā dhammā
 bhāvetabbā ti².

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya parīññāya parikkhayāya
 pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭi-
 nissaggāya . . . ime ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā ti².

¹ in T. M., the list of notions enumerated here is not complete.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. omit this §.

⁴ T. M., S. °majjh° and so in every similar case.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā° ⁶ Ph. adds nevasaññā°

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

2. Dosassa¹ . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa² . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāttheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa³ . . . madassa . . . pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya . . . ime ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam⁴ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Navasuttasahassāni⁵ bhiyyo pañcasatāni ca
sattapañnāsasuttantā⁶ Aṅguttarasamāyutā⁶ ti

Ekādasakanipāto⁷ niṭṭhito⁸.

¹ M₆ omits this §. ² S. pal° ³ omitted by S.

⁴ Idam . . . abhinandun ti is wanting in M. Ph. T. M₇.

⁵ not in M. Ph. T. M₇. ⁶ M₆ °suttāṅguttara°

⁷ M. M₆. M₇ ekādasā°; Ph. ekādasakam; omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. niṭṭhitam; M₆. M₇ samatto ti; omitted by T.; in M. follow 30 lines in Burmese; Ph. at first has the following verses:—

Jinacakke vijjulakkhe seti bho pūramāpito
raṭṭhaniyyāta-āyehi saddhā tisso vanātuso
ropitā antepūramhi atthaṃ pekkhiya cintayam
uyyānuppādamūlena pūjesi piṭakattayam
ten' idam amarappūre sāsanupphullasobhitte (sic)

then 5 lines in Burmese; in T. we read imam likhitapuññena mettayam upasamkami patitṭhahitvā sarane supatitṭhāmi sāsane. Siddhir astu. Arogyam astu. Siddhi [astu]; in M₆ Siddhir astu. Subham astu. Aham pañnavanto aggo bhāveyyam; in M₇ two lines in Sinhalese.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>Aggapada, 320, 321 (Com. = nibbāna)</p> <p>Aggala, 65 (Com. = kavāṭa)</p> <p>Aggāya pareti, 2, 312 (Com. = arahattāya gacchati)</p> <p>Aggiparicarika, 263</p> <p>Accanta, 326, 327 (Com. = nibbāna)</p> <p>Aṇḍaka (adj.), 265, 283, 293</p> <p>Atisati, 226, 256 (Com.: atisitvā ti atikkamitvā)</p> <p>Atthiya, 1, 2, 311, 312</p> <p>Adhikaraṇika, 164 (Com. = adhikaraṇakāraka)</p> <p>Adhimānika, 162, 169, 317</p> <p>Adhimuttipada, 36 (Com. = adhivacanapada, khandhāyatana dhātudhamma, or = diṭṭhidīpakam vacanam, diṭṭhi-vohāro)</p> <p>Anupariyāyapatho, 195 (Com.: anupariyāyanāmakko maggo)</p> <p>Anvad eva, 214 (Com.: tam anubandhamānam eva)</p> <p>Apadāna, 337—341 (Com. = lakkhaṇa)</p> | <p>Appaṭimamsa, 79 (Com.: a + paṭimamsa, from paṭimāseti; = acchidda)</p> <p>Abhiijhitar, 265</p> <p>Abhisajjani (adj. f.), 265</p> <p>Abhihaṭṭhum, 350, 352 (Com. = abhiharitvā; cf. S. B. E. vol. XVII, p. 440)</p> <p>Avakassati, 74—76 (Com.: avakassanti ti parisam ākaḍḍhanti vijatenti ekamantaṃ ussādenti)</p> <p>Avatiṭṭhati, 299, 301</p> <p>Asamhira, 71 (Com.: asaṇṇa-tavacanamattena attano laddhiṃ na vissajjeti)</p> <p>Asoceyya, 265</p> <p>Ādānapaṭinissagga, 233, 253, 254 (Com.: *ssagge ti gahaṇapaṭinissaggasamkhāte nibbāne)</p> <p>Āmisakiñcikkahetu, 265, 267, 283, 284, 293, 295</p> <p>Ārādhaka, 329, 333 (Com. = sampādika, paripūraka, dhammasotasamāpanna)</p> |
|---|---|

- Ārādhana, 211, 212 (Com. = sampādanā, paripūrakārīnā)
 Ālinda, 65 (Com. = pamukha)
 Āveni, 74—76 (Com.: āveni-kammāni karonti ti visum saṅghakammāni karonti)
 Āsabhañṭhāna, 33—38 (Com.: seṭṭhaṭṭhānam uttamaṭṭhānam, āsabha vā pubbabuddhā, tesam ṭhānan ti attho)
 Āsāṭikā, 347, 348, 351, 359
 Īpa, 324 (Com.: yathā īpan ti ādisu īpasadisam dhana-jānisadisam kalisamkhātam mahāparādhāsadisāṇ ca ka-tvā attano abhimukhassa pa-todassa ajjho haraṇasamkhātam padhānam passati ti attho)
 Indriyaparopariyatta, 34, 38 (Com.: saddhādīnam para-bhāvaṇ ca aparabhāvaṇ ca vuddhi hāni cā ti attho)
 Irīpa, 156, 158, 160 (Com. = tucchabhāva)
 Irīyati, 41 (Com. = vattati)
 Udakorohaka, 263
 Uddāpa, 194 (Com. = pakā-rapāda)
 Upanihātum, 43, 45 (Com.: niharitvā dātum)
 Upavāsa, 40 (Com.: nissāya upasaṅkamitvā vasanto)
 Upavicāra, 134 (Com.: mātugāmopavicāro ti mātugā-massa samipacāritā)
 Upāraddha, 230 (Com. = vi-raddha, niggahita)
 Ubbāhikā, 71 (Com. sam-patta-adhikaraṇam vūpa-sametum saṅghato ubbāharitvā uddharitvā)
 Uyyodhika, 65 (Com. = yuddha)
 Ussukkata, 195
 Ekatta, 202 (Com. = ekibhāva)
 Oravitar, 149 (Com.: orava-yutto oravanto carati)
 Kakkasa, 265, 283, 293
 Kappatṭhiya, 75 (Com. = āyukappa)
 Kamaṇḍaluka, 263
 Karajakāya, 300, 301
 Kālānūsāriya (n.), 22
 Kūṭeyya, 167 (Com. = kūṭa-bhāva)
 Kolamkola, 120
 Kosātaki, 212
 Khārika, 173 (*from khāri, a measure of grain*)
 Gotrabhū, 23 (Com.: sikhā-ppattavipassanābhūto nibbā-nārammaṇe gotrabhū, nā-ṇena samannāgato)
 Ghaṭika, 203 (Com.: digha-daṇḍake rassadaṇḍakam pa-haraṇakīḷam)
 Carapurā, 133, 134 (Com.: *purā ti caraṇam vuccati pac-chimabhāgo, purā ti puri-

- mabhāgo, purato dhāvanta
pacchato anubandhanta,
mahāparivārenā ti attho)
Ciṅgulaka, 203 (Com.: tāla-
pannādihi katam vātappa-
hārena paribbhamanacak-
kam)
Cittantara, 300, 301 (Com.:
cittakāraṇe, atha vā citten'
eva anatthiko)
Jaṅgala, 21 (Com. *has jaṅ-
gama*)
Jāna, 226, 227, 256 (Com. =
jānitabba)
Jimha, 289, 290
Jimheyya, 167 (Com. = uju-
kabhāva, *for* ujukā?)
Tintina, 149 (Com.: tintinaṃ
vuccati taṇhā, tāya saman-
nāgato āsaṅkābahulo vā)
Tuvataṃ, 342
Dahara-t-agge, 300, 301 (Com.
= daharakālato paṭṭhāya)
Dummaṅku, 70 (*see Preface*)
Dohin, 347, 348, 350—353, 359
Dhata, 154, 155, 163, 199,
338, 341
Dhamṣati, 76, 77 (Com. =
vigacchati)
Dhanuka, 203 (Com. = khud-
dakadhannu)
Dhovana¹, 216
Nijjara (*destruction*), 215, 216
Nijjina (*destroyed; ruined*),
215, 216
Ninnetar, 226, 227, 256 (Com.:
atthassa ninnetā ti attham
niharitvā dassetā)
Nissaṭa, 151, 152 (p. p. p.
from nissarati)
Necayika, 149 (*from* nicaya,
one who stores up)
Paccāvamati, 337
Pacchābhūmaka, 263
Paticaya, 336, 337 (*see* Part
III, 455).
Pattālhaka, 203 (Com.: vuc-
cati paṇṇanāli, tāya vālikādi
minanto kiṇṇanti)
Parinibbuta, 233, 253, 254
(Com. *etā ti apaccayapari-
nibbānena parinibbutā nā-
mā ti veditabbā*)
Pareti, 2, 139—143, 312 (Com.
= pavattati)
Pavattar, 226, 227, 256 (Com.
= pavattasamattha)
Passa, 226, 227, 256 (Com.
= passitabbaka)

¹ Dhovanan ti atṭhidhovanam. Tasmim hi janapade ma-
nussā nātake mate na jhāpenti, āvataṃ khaṇitvā bhūmiyaṃ
nidahanti, atha nesam pūtibhūtānam atṭhini haritvā dho-
vitvā paṭipāṭiyā ussāpetvā gandhamālehi pūjetvā thāpenti,
nakkhatte patte tāni gahetvā rodanti paridevanti vā nak-
khattam kiṇṇanti (Com.).

- Pākārasandhi, 195 (Com.: dvinnam iṭṭhakānam apaga-taṭṭhānam)
- Buddhasīla, 66 (Com.: vuddhasīlo ti vaḍḍhitasīlo)
- Brahmabhūta, 226, 227 (Com. = seṭṭhabhūta)
- Mālaguṇaparikkhittā, 264, 267, 283, 284, 292, 295
- Mokkhaśika, 203 (Com.: sam-parivattakakīlanam, ākāse daṇḍakam gahetvā bhūmiyam vā saṇṭhapetvā heṭṭh-uppariyabhāvena parivattanakkīlanam ti vuttam hoti)
- Rathaka, 203 (Com. = khud-dakaratha)
- Vaṅka, 203 (Com.: kumārakānam kīlanakam khuddakanaṅgalam)
- Vaṅkeyya, 167 (Com. = vaṅka-bhāva)
- Vattar, 226, 227, 256 (Com. = vattasattha)
- Vavakassati, 74—76 (Com.: vavakassanti ti ativiya ākaḍḍhanti, yathā viṣuṇṇa satta honti, evaṃ karonti)
- Vassika, 22 (Com. = samapuppha)
- Vijina, 156, 158, 160 (Com. vijinan ti guṇavivittakam nigguṇabhāvam, atha vā ariyasamkhāta-araṇṇam vijinasamkhātagahanaṃ ca āpanno viya hoti)
- Vibhūta, 325, 326 (Com. = pākāṭa)
- Vimariyādikata, 151, 152 (Com.: kilesamariyādam bhinditvā vimariyādam kata)
- Virāḍhanā, 211, 212 (Com.: saggato maggato idha virāj-jhanam)
- Venayika, 190 (Com.: venayiko ti sayam vinito aññehi vinetabbo, atha vā venayiko ti sattavināyako)
- Vevanṇiya, 210
- Vodāyati, 169, 317 (Com. = vodānam gacchati)
- Vyāpatti, 292—294, 297, 298
- Samsappaniya, 288, 291
- Saṅkhalikhita, 204
- Saddha (n.), 269, 273
- Sandosa, 292—294, 296, 298
- Saparidaṇḍa, 264, 266, 283, 292, 295
- Samanuñña, 305—308
- Samanugāhati, 156, 158, 160
- Samanubhāṣati, 156, 158, 160
- Samanuyuñjati, 156, 158, 160
- Samayavimutta, 336 (Com. = abhisamayavimutta, khipā-sava)
- Samodhānam gacchati, 21 (Com. = odhānapakkhepaṃ g^o)
- Sampada (n.), 228, 256
- Sampāyati, 50 (Com. = sampādetvā kathetum na sakkoti)

Sāci, 206	ham = sabbapucchānam ut-
Sāṭetar, 347, 348, 351, 359	tamā)
Sāmukkamsika, 194 (Com.: sabbasāmukkamsikaṃ pañ-	Sāyatatiyaka, 263, 266, 268
	Sevālamālaka, 263
	Soceyya, 263, 264, 266—268

II. Index of Proper Names.

Atthakanāgara, 342, 346, 347	Kapilavatthu, 83, 328, 332, 334
Aciravati, 22	Kammāsadhamma, 29
Ajita, 229, 230 (Com. <i>has</i> <i>ājiviko ti evaṃnāmako</i>)	Kalandakanivāpa, 161
Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92, 108, 128, 131, 137, 176, 182, 185, 186, 188, 189	Kaḷimba, 133, 134
Andhavana, 9	Kalaka, 164
Aparagoyāna, 59	Kāsi-Kosalā, 59
Avanti, 46	Kukkuṭārāma, 342
	Kumāripaṇhā, 46, 47
	Kuraraghara, 46
	Kuraragharikā, 46
	Kurū, 29, 30
Ānanda, 1, 2, 6—9, 36—38, 75, 76, 108—112, 137—144, 152—154, 196, 198, 225—229, 311, 312, 316, 318—322, 342, 343, 346, 347	Kusinārā, 79
Ābhassarā (devā), 60	Kūṭāgārasālā, 86, 133
	Kokanuda, 196
	Kokālika, 170—173
	Kosala, <i>see</i> Pasenadi
	Kosalaka, 173
	Kosalā, 122
Isidatta, 138, 139, 143, 144	Gaggārā, 159, 189
Uttarakuru, 59	Gaṅgā, 22
Uttiya, 193—195	Giṇḍakāvasatha, 322
Upacāla, 133, 134	Girimānanda, 108, 112
Upāli, 70—74, 77—79, 201—204, 207—209	Gotama, 48, 49, 64, 185, 186, 189, 190, 193, 194, 230, 232, 234—236, 249—252, 269—271, 273, 301—303
Kakkata, 133, 134	Gosiṅgasālavanadāya, 133, 134
Kaccāna, 255, 257 (<i>see</i> Mahā°)	
Kajaṅgala, 54, 55, 58, 59	Campā, 151, 189, 190
Kajaṅgalā, 54	Cala, 133, 134
Kaṭṭissaha, 133, 134	

- Cātummahārājikā (devā), 59, 331, 334
 Cunda, 263—268
 Ceti, 41, 157

 Jambudīpa, 59
 Jāpussoṇi, 233, 234, 249, 250, 269
 Jetavana, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92, 108, 128, 131, 137, 172, 176, 185

 Nātika, 322

 Tatuttari (devā), 331, 334
 Tapodā, 196
 Tapodārāma, 196
 Tāvatisā (devā), 59, 331
 Tuduppaccekaśārahmā, 171
 Tusita (kāya), 138, 139
 Tusitā (devā), 59, 331

 Dasama, 342, 346, 347

 Nandiyā, 334—337
 Nalakaṇāna, 122, 125
 Nalakaṇāmaka, 120, 121
 Nikaṭa, 133, 134
 Nigaṇṭha, 150
 Nigrodhārāma, 83
 Nimmānarati (devā), 59

 Palāsavana, 122, 125
 Paranimmitavasavatti (devā), 59, 331
 Paribbājakārāma, 326
 Pasenadi-Kosala, 59, 65, 66, 69
 Pāṭaliputta, 342
 Pāṭaliputtaka, 347

 Pāvā, 263
 Puṇṇiya, 154, 155
 Pubbavideha, 59
 Purāṇa, 138, 139, 143, 144

 Bāhuna, 151, 152
 Beluvagāmaka, 342
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 331
 Brahmaḷoka, 59
 Brahmā Saḥampati, 172
 Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāra, 327

 Magadhā, 120, 121
 Mahākaccāna, 46, 255—257, 259, 260
 Mahākassapa, 161, 162
 Mahācunda, 41, 42, 157
 Mahānāma, 328—334
 Mahāpaṇḥā, 54, 58
 Mahāśārahmā, 59, 60
 Mahāmoggallāna, 155
 Mahāli, 86, 87
 Mahāvāna, 86, 133, 134
 Mahi, 22
 Migasālā, 137—139, 153
 Moggallāna, *see* Sāriputta-
 Mogga
 Moranivāpa, 326

 Yamunā, 22
 Yāmā (devā), 59, 331

 Rājagaha, 161, 196, 326

 Licchavi, 86, 133

 Vajjiyamāhita, 189—192
 Veluvana, 54, 161
 Vesālī, 86, 133

Vesālika, 347	Sāriputta, 5, 8, 9, 94, 102, 103,
Vesālibeluvagāma, 342	120—128, 174, 315, 320, 321,
	356—358
Sakka, 328, 332, 333—335	Sāriputta-Moggallāna, 170—
Sakkā, 86—96, 328, 332, 334	173
Saṅgārava, 232, 252	Sāvatti, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92,
Sandha, 323—326	108, 128, 131, 137, 176,
Sarabhū, 22	185, 334, 335
Sahajāti, 41, 157	Sinera, 59
Sāmaṇḍakāni, 120, 121	Subhūti, 337—341

III. Index of Gāthās.

Atthassa pattim, 46, 47 sq.	Namo te purisajāṇṇa, 325, 326
Appakā te manussesu, 232 sq.;	Purisassa hi jātassa, 171, 174
253 sq.	Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte,
Appamatto ayam kali, 171,	232 sq.; 253 sq.
174	Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu, 233,
Kaṇham dhammam vippha-	253 sq.
hāya, 232 sq.; 253 sq.	Yo nindiyam pasamsati, 171,
Khattiyo seṭṭho jane, 327, 328	174
Tatrābhiratim iccheyya, 232	Satam sahaṣṣānam, 171, 174
sq.; 253 sq.	Saddhāya sīlena ca, 137
Dhanena dhañṇena ca, 137	

APPENDIXES.

LIST OF APPENDIXES.

- I. Analytical Table of the eleven Nipātas of the A. N.
 - II. List of Suttas (and Gāthās) occurring more than once in the A. N.
 - III. List of Suttas treating the same subject first briefly and then in detail.
 - IV. List of Suttas where the component parts make up the number just required.
-

APPENDIX I.

ANALYTICAL TABLE

OF THE

ELEVEN NIPĀTAS OF THE AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA¹.

I. EKA-NIPĀTA (part I, p. 1—46).

I. Rūpa-Vagga (p. 1—2) 10 Suttas: —

Woman is man's proper cittapariyādāna (1—5), and so is man woman's (6—10).

II. Nīvaraṇapahāna-Vagga (p. 3—5) 10 Suttas: —

Both for the arising of each of the five nīvaraṇas (1—5) and for the freeing oneself from them (6—10) there exists a proper cause.

III. Akammaniya-Vagga (p. 5—6) 10 Suttas: —

On the mind, as untrained and as trained, in its different aspects.

IV. Adanta-Vagga (p. 6—7) 10 Suttas: —

On the same, as untamed and as tamed, and the like.

V. Paṇihita-Vagga (p. 8—10) 10 Suttas: —

Results to be derived from (1) micchā paṇihitattā cittassa, (2) sammā paṇi^o c^o, (3) cetopadosa, (4) cetopasāda, (5) āvilattā cittassa, (6) anāvilattā c^o; besides (7—10) some other peculiarities of mind are indicated.

¹ The reader is asked to take the translation of Pāli words into English as a merely provisional one, and to be indulgent, considering the double difficulty of rendering into a European language and this not German, my own natural instrument of interpretation.

VI. *Accharāsaṅghāta-Vagga* (p. 10—11) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Reasons for the non-existence or existence, of *cittabhāvanā*; 3—5. on the value of friendliness to every true *Bhikkhu*; 6—7. on the priority of *manas* to all *akusalā* and *kusalā dhammā*; 8—10. on the relation in which *pamāda*, *appamāda*, *kosajja*, and likewise

VII. *Viriyārambhādi-Vagga* (p. 12—13) 10 Suttas: —

1—10. *viriyārambha*, *mahicchata*, *appi°*, *asantuṭṭhitā*, *sant°*, *ayonisomanasikāra*, *yoniso°*, *asampajañña*, *samp°*, *pāpamittatā*, and further

VIII. *Kalyāṇamittādi-Vagga* (p. 14—15) 10 Suttas: —

1—3. *kalyāṇamittatā*, *anuyoga*, and *ananuyoga* stand to the *akusalā* and the *kusalā dhammā*; 4—5. the *bojjhaṅgā* are said to depend upon *ayonisomanasikāra* and *yoniso°*; 6—10. *paññāparihāni* and *paññāvuddhi* are set over against some other species of *parihāni* and *vuddhi*.

IX. *Pamādādi-Vagga* (p. 15—16) 17 Suttas: —

On *pamāda*, as giving rise to great disadvantages, and on *appamāda*, as giving rise to great advantages; in like manner down to *anuyoga* and *ananuyoga*.

X. *Adhammādi-Vagga* (p. 16—19) 42 Suttas: —

First comes (1—32) a so-called *catukoṭṭikam* i. e. four-pointed, the four points (or heads) being, of course, *ajjhattikam aṅgam*, *bāhiram aṅgam*, *sammoso*, and *asammoso*, towards which the above (IX) named terms point. Then follow (33—42) ten modes of bringing the 'Good Law' to nought by untrue statements on the part of the *Bhikkhus*.

XI. *Ekādasama-Vagga* (p. 19—20) 10 Suttas: —

Ten modes of establishing the 'Good Law' by true statements on the part of the *Bhikkhus*.

XII. *Anāpattādi-Vagga* (p. 20—21) 20 Suttas: —

The subject-matter of the two preceding Vaggas is continued.

XIII. *Ekapuggala-Vagga* (p. 22—23) 7 Suttas: —

On the *Tathāgata* (1—6) and *Sāriputta* (7).

XIV. Etadagga-Vagga (p. 23—26) 80 Suttas: —

The names of the chief Sāvakas, and Sāvikās, each distinguished by some special virtue, are given.

XV. Aṭṭhāna-Vagga (p. 26—30) 28 Suttas:

On things that will never happen (aṭṭhāna, anavakāsa), and on such things as will do so (thāna).

XVI. Ekadhamma-Vagga (p. 30) 10 Suttas: —

Ten subjects to be recollected (anussatis) are pointed to as being conducive to inner emancipation.

XVII. Bija-Vagga (p. 30—32) 10 Suttas: —

On the influence which micchādītṭhi and sammā° exercise on the akusalā and ku° dhammā, (1—4) and likewise ayonisomanasikāra and yoniso° on micchā° and sammā° (5—6), and the latter again on the 'Hereafter' of man (7—8). — Dītṭhi is to man what the seed is to the plant: everything goes on accordingly (9—10).

XVIII. Makkhali-Vagga (p. 33—35) 17 Suttas: —

Micchādītṭhi is censured (1—3), moreover it is illustrated by Makkhali 'the foolish man' (4); various sayings on durakkhātattā and svākkhātattā dhammassa, the former being, in every respect, the very reverse of the latter (5—12); existence, however short it may be, is contemned (13—17).

XIX. Appamattaka-Vagga (p. 35—38) 25 Suttas¹: —

In the Spiritual World, by analogy with Nature, only a few are selected out of many who will be lost.

XX. Jhāna-Vagga (p. 38—46) 262 Suttas: —

In the first part, comprising about 200 short Suttas, many spiritual exercises are enumerated and recommended to the Bhikkhus who deserve this name. In the second part, beginning with No. XXI of the Edition, kāyagatā sati is extolled and spoken of in such terms as to connect it with the supreme goal of holiness (amata).

Sum total of the Suttas: — 608.

¹ The Edition has divided this Vagga into two parts only.

II. DUKA-NIPĀTA (part I, p. 47—100).

I. Kammakāraṇa-Vagga (p. 47—52) 10 Suttas: —

1. That which should be avoided (*vajja*) here and hereafter; 2. on worldly and spiritual striving; 3. what is tormenting to man; 4. what is not tormenting; 5. exhortation to the Bhikkhus concerning relentless mental struggle (*appaṭivāṇitā padhānasmim*); 6. on the enjoyment of, or the disgust with things involving attachment; 7. on two dark things; 8. on two bright things; 9. on two guardians of the world (*hiri, ottappa*); 10. on two terms for entrance upon Vassa.

II. Adhikaraṇa-Vagga (p. 52—59) 10 Suttas: —

1—3. On two *balas* (*paṭisaṅkhāna*°, *bhāvanā*°); 4. on two forms of instruction; 5. on the duties of a Bhikkhu who has fallen into sin and of another who has to rebuke him; 6—7. how does it come that some beings go to hell and others to heaven? 8. on the consequences of doing that which should not be done and that which should be done; 9. it is possible to avoid sin and to practise virtue; 10. the very letter of the holy writ is of importance.

III. Bāla-Vagga (p. 59—61) 10 Suttas: —

1. Foolish and 2. wise men; 3—6. slanderers of the Tathāgata, and their opposite; 7. future state of one who conceals his deeds; 8. the same of one who holds false doctrines, and of one who holds true doctrines, and of one who is of evil life; 9. two reasons for life in the forest; 10. two ingredients of *vijjā*.

IV. Samacitta-Vagga (p. 61—69) 10 Suttas: —

1. The bad are *au fond* ungrateful, and the good are grateful; 2. on filial piety; 3. on *kiriya*vāda and *akiriya*vāda; 4. it is stated to whom offerings are to be made; 5. one who bears the fetters (of existence) within and another who bears them without; much stress is to be laid upon calmness of senses and mind; 6. the Buddha is free from every passion of lust and (philosophical) views; 7. those who have no sensual desires are to be

reckoned as old, even if they are in their first youth;
8. all will go on well when good monks preponderate;
9. verdict on laymen and ascetics according to their
conduct; 10. the attitude of the Bhikkhus as to the
meaning and text of the Suttantas is of great moment.

V. *Parisā-Vagga* (p. 70—76) 10 Suttas: —

Ten statements are made about two different assemblages (of Bhikkhus).

VI. *Puggala-Vagga* (p. 76—80) 12 Suttas: —

1—4. Statements about the Tathāgata and the universal monarch are made; 5. on two sorts of Buddhas;
6—8. on two beings that are not terrified; 9. in two circumstances the kimpurisas utter no human speech;
10. concerning two things women are never to be satisfied; 11. on two forms of life in community (*asanta-sannivāsa*, *santa*^o); 12. matters of dispute will be settled, in a friendly way if the disputants are themselves pacified.

VII. *Sukha-Vagga* (p. 80—82) 13 Suttas: —

Thirteen statements are made about two different kinds of comfort.

VIII. *Nimitta-Vagga* (p. 82—83) 10 Suttas: —

Ten conditions are enumerated, under which the *pāpakā akusalā dhammā* originate.

IX. *Dhamma-Vagga* (p. 83—84) 11 Suttas: —

In every Sutta two coordinate notions are named.

X. *Bāla-Vagga* (p. 84—86) 20 Suttas: —

1—10. Two foolish and two wise men are alternately dealt with; 11—20. the same with two other men, in whom there is increase or decrease of the *āsavas*.

XI. *Āsā-Vagga* (p. 86—88) 12 Suttas: —

1. On two longings difficult to get rid of; 2—3. on two individuals difficult to meet with; 4—5. on two individuals difficult to satisfy and on two others easy to satisfy; 6—9. on two causes of *rāga*, *dosa*, *micchā-ditṭhi*, and *sammā*^o; 10—12. on two kinds of offences.

XII. *Āyācana-Vagga* (p. 88—91) 11 Suttas: —

1—4. Wishes recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu, Bhikkhuni, Upāsaka, and Upāsikā; 5—8. on mental

dispositions and modes of conduct, by which man eradicates or holds on to self; 9—11. two dhammas are placed in coordination one with another.

XIII. *Dāna-Vagga* (p. 91—92) 10 Suttas: —

Material gifts as opposed to religious gifts.

XIV. *Santhāra-Vagga* (p. 93—94) 12 Suttas: —

The same distinction between a material and religious meaning is further applied to a series of otherwise incoherent notions.

XV. *Samāpatti-Vagga* (p. 94—95) 17 Suttas: —

On seventeen couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with *samāpattikusalatā* and *samāpattivuṭṭhāna*°

XVI. *Kodha-Vagga* (p. 95—98) 100 Suttas: —

1—10. On ten couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with *kodha* and *upanāha*; 11—20. by five of them one incurs trouble, and by five others one gains ease; 21—30. five of them produce loss, and five others effect gain to one still under training (*sekha*); 31—50. they lead to hell or to heaven; 51—60. the same dhammas are marked as *akusalā* and *kusalā*; 61—70. as *sāvajjā* and *anavajjā*; 71—80. as *dukkhudrayā* and *sukhu*°; 81—90. as *dukkhavipākā* and *sukha*°; 91—100. as *savyāpajjhā* and *avy*°

XVII. *Atthavasa-Vagga* (p. 98—100) 33 Suttas: —

1—30. Thirty commands are laid by the *Tathāgata* on his disciples in respect of two matters; [31—33] supplements dealing with the practice of *samatha* and *vipassanā*, to be employed as remedies against lust and all that follows on it.—These supplements recur with some amplifications at the concluding parts of the following *Nipātas*.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 311.

III. *TIKA-NIPĀTA* (part I, p. 101—299).

I. *Bāla-Vagga* (p. 101—105) 10 Suttas: —

1. Fear, danger, and distress arise in fools, not in the wise; 2—8. three signs of both classes of men;

9. by bad conduct in deed, word, and thought fools eradicate self and earn blame and dismerit; wise men do the contrary by their right conduct; 10. he that does not give up bad habits, jealousy, and avarice, goes to hell, but he that gives them up, goes to heaven.

II. Rathakāra-Vagga (p. 106—118) 10 Suttas: —

1. Due order is to be observed in deeds, words, and mental conditions (dhammā); 2. three occurrences are always to be called to mind by a universal monarch as well as by a Bhikkhu; 3. both among ordinary men as well as among Bhikkhus there are some without any longing, some having it in part, and some who are free from it (nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso); 4. dhamma is the king of the 'king of justice' in his twofold aspect, as universal monarch and Tathāgata; 5. Buddha was once (in his former birth) a clever coachmaker (rathakāra) of king Pacetana; 6. holiness originates in keeping well the door of the senses, in moderation in eating, and in watchfulness; 7. on deeds, words and thoughts, which are harmful or profitable to ourselves and others; 8. a Bhikkhu should dislike sin more than any other thing; 9. three times in the day, he should devote himself to meditation just as a tradesman devotes himself to his trade; 10. like a tradesman he should be circumspect, always having some deficiency, and enjoying the assistance of others.

III. Puggala-Vagga (p. 118—131) 10 Suttas: —

1. On three persons (kāyasakkhi, ditthipatto, saddhāvimutto), none of whom may be spoken of as being more accomplished than the other two; 2. on three sick persons differing from one another and three who resemble one another; 3. on three persons as considered in their different modes of effecting kāyasāṅkhāra, vaco, and mano; 4. on three persons most helpful to others; 5. on three persons said to have a wound-like, a knowledge-like, and a thunderbolt-like mind; 6—7. on the respect and disrespect to be shown towards three different persons; 8. on three persons said to be

excrement-talking, flower-talking, and honey-talking; 9. moreover on three persons styled blind, one-eyed, and two-eyed; 10. furthermore styled upside-down-wise, hip-wise, and broad-wise.

IV. Devadūta-Vagga (p. 132—150) 10 Suttas: —

1. On filial piety; 2. on a threefold way to the suppression of selfishness and the like; 3. on three causes for the rise of kamma, and their extinction; 4. how the Buddha lives at ease; 5. on the three messengers from the gods (old age, sickness, and death); on some punishments of the bad; Yama's wish to convert himself to the doctrine of the Buddha is spoken of; 6. how great an interest the angels (*Tāvātimsā devā*) take in the observance of Uposatha on the 8th, 14th, and 15th day of the lunar fortnight; 7. only those that are free from lust, hatred, and delusion and are released from birth and the like can declare themselves models for others; 8. how the future Buddha, although he had been delicately nurtured, abandoned the pride of youth, of health, and of life; 9. on the threefold pride; 10. on the influence of self, of the world, and of the Dhamma of the Blessed-One.

V. Cūḷa-Vagga (p. 150—155) 10 Suttas: —

1. If faith, offerings, and men worthy of them are present with him, a noble man produces much merit; 2. on three things in which a faithful man rejoices; 3. on the conditions under which one is fit for preaching the truth to others, or 4. a (religious) speech may take place; 5. three enactments made by the wise and good; 6. the presence of virtuous ascetics gives men many opportunities of merit by deed, word, and thought; 7. on three properties of aggregated and non-aggregated things; 8. through a faithful head of the family all around him increase in faith, moral conduct, and wisdom; 9. exertions to be made against bad dispositions, towards good dispositions, and with the intention to endure bodily pains; 10. a bad Bhikkhu is to be compared with a robber that lives in an inaccessible place, haunts jungles, and is under the protection of mighty persons.

VI. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga (p. 155—173) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. By threefold restraint one gets comfort after having departed from this life; 3—5. on three immediate results of the Dhamma; 6. on three reasons by which death now rules on earth; 7. he that prevents men from making offerings to ascetics of the opposite party, falls into three dangers, he must, however, fulfil five conditions in order to render his almsgiving highly meritorious; 8—9. on the three vijjās in the buddhistic sense of the word; 10. on three miracles, one of them being more excellent than the other two.

VII. Mahā-Vagga (p. 173—215) 10 Suttas: —

1. Three equally enervating doctrines on the actual individual experiences of men, as propounded by some ascetics and brahmins, are refuted and Buddha's own doctrines taught *in extenso*; 2. there is an outlet from the threefold fear of old age, of sickness, and of death; 3. on three classes of high seats, styled divine, great, and noble; 4. on Sarabha, the braggart and vain imitator of the Buddha; 5. there needs no official tradition nor subtile reasoning and the like, in order to ascertain the true doctrine; four consolations arrived at by one whose mind is pure; 6. on the same subject-matter as before with slight differences in tenor and wording; 7. on three subjects of discourse; on those that are versed in it, or not; strictly speaking, there is only one object for discourse and deliberation; 8. on the difference between rāga, dosa, moha; on the special causes for the rise and development of these dhammās as well as for the getting free from them; 9. on the three roots of sin and of goodness, considered, besides, in their consequences; 10. on three forms of the Uposatha, viz. gopālakūposatha, nigaṇṭhū°, and ariyū°; the lastnamed again is subdivided into brahmū°, dhammū°, saṅghū°, sīlū°, and devatū°; the eightfold Uposatha is exalted, reference being made to the saying: — human royalty, if brought near divine bliss, appears to be miserable.

VIII. *Ānanda-Vagga* (p. 215—228) 10 Suttas: —

1. On *rāga*, *dosa*, *moha*, and on the way to get rid of them; 2. a simple method to solve the question of the real possession of truth, and so on, when laid claim to by various teachers; 3. on *sīla*, *samādhi*, and *paññā*, styled here *sekha*; 4. on three 'Purities', as contrasted with those which were taught by *Nātaputta*; 5. the four elements undergo alterations sooner than does a disciple having faith in the Buddha, Dhamma, and Saṅgha; 6—7. on the three *bhavas*, how they appear and perpetuate themselves; 8. not every religious life bears fruits of holiness; 9. on the perfume of righteousness; 10. the Tathāgata is able to cause his voice to be heard through the whole universe; prophecy about *Ānanda*.

IX. *Samāṇa-Vagga* (p. 229—239) 10 Suttas: —

1. There are ascetics by mere imagination and in reality; 2. the three *sikkhās* (*adhisīla*, *adhicitta*, and *adhipaññā*) are indispensable to a *Bhikkhu*; 3. and these three suffice; 4. thence a *Bhikkhu* is called *sekha*; 5—7. further explanation of the three *sikkhās*, in which everything coincides; 8. the three *sikkhās* defined; 9. as in 8, the third *sikkhā*, however, is defined differently; 10. only those that are fond of *sikkhā* and urge it on others, deserve praise.

X. *Loṇaphala-Vagga* (p. 239—258) 10 Suttas: —

1. Mind is released not by supernatural power, but by a threefold training; 2. on heretical modes of renouncing all ease in dress, food, and couch, and the opposite of these in the 'Doctrine and Discipline' of the Buddha; 3. on three *parisās*, styled *aggavati*, *vaggā*, and *sammaggā*; 4—6. the *Bhikkhu* is likened to a wellbred horse; 7. he should not be like a rough cloth, but 8. like a fine one; 9. reason, why for the same trifling sin one goes to hell, and another suffers pain in this world; 10. on the gradual progress in ecstatic meditation, the first step of which is the extermination of gross sins.

XI. Sambodhi-Vagga (p. 258—265) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On the perfect Enlightenment, and its consequences; 3. Bhikkhus are allowed only to smile moderately, if they are rejoiced by the Dhamma; 4. in indulging in three things there is no satiety; 5. how important it is to guard one's mind; 6. to have a benevolent mind; 7—8. on three causes of kamma, viz. lobha, dosa, moha, and their negative counterparts; 9—10. also on three causes of kamma, viz. an object, past, future, and present, from which chanda arises or does not arise.

XII. Āpāyika-Vagga (p. 265—273) 10 Suttas: —

1. On three future inhabitants of hell; 2. on three persons difficult to meet with; 3. on three persons widely differing from each other; 4. on three other persons; 5—6. on three failures and successes; 7. on three other failures and successes; 8. on three 'Purifications'; 9. as in 8, the third Purification, however, is explained differently and more in detail; 10. on the three 'Silences' (partly identical with 8).

XIII. Kusināra-Vagga (p. 274—284) 10 Suttas: —

1. Offerings bring no great reward to a Bhikkhu, if he is slothful, on the contrary they bring great reward to him, if he is strenuous; 2. reasons why, in company of Bhikkhus who are contentious, one cannot attain perfection, but one can certainly do so in company of Bhikkhus who live together in concord; 3. the Bhikkhus are fully entitled to be joyful; 4. on three teachers; 5. in three things in which one will never believe, when dying, that he has done enough; 6. simile illustrating covetousness, malevolence, and sinful thoughts; 7. women go to hell for three reasons; 8. pride, vanity, and indecision are obstacles to complete salvation; 9. three beings prosper secretly, and three others shine in the open air; 10. men in their anger are likened to lines drawn in stone, ground or water.

XIV. Yodhājīva-Vagga (p. 284—292) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war; 2. three parisās are named; 3. what friend one

should resort to; 4. all saṅkhāras are impermanent, painful, and unreal; 5. Gotama Buddha *versus* Makkhali as regards kamma, kiriya, viriya; 6. three kinds of success and increase are named; 7—9. on three sorts of horses and Bhikkhus; 10. by perfect sila, samādhi, and paññā a Bhikkhu is accomplished in every respect.

XV. Maṅgala-Vagga (p. 292—294) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. By reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven and, 5—8. one eradicates or holds on to self and produces much demerit or merit; 9. three modes of paying reverence; 10. by good conduct in deed, word, and thought every part of the day is lucky.

XVI. Acelaka-Vagga (p. 295—299) 13 Suttas: —

1. Details of certain bodily tortures practised by the Acelakas; 2. details of certain mental exercises in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha; 3—12. by reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven; [13.] supplement on the practice of three kinds of samādhi (suññata, animitta, appaṇihita) against lust, and so on.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 163.

IV. CATUKKA-NIPĀTA (part II).

I. Bhaṇḍagāma-Vagga (p. 1—12) 10 Suttas: —

1. An outlet from existence has been found, viz. sila, samādhi, paññā, vimutti; 2. who are backsliders and who are not? 3. on abusive speech and its opposite; 4. on wrong and right conduct towards four persons; 5. on four persons, more or less distant from or near to the final end of man; 6. not learning alone, but living according to our learning is what we need most; 7. on those who illumine the Saṅgha; 8. on the four subjects of confidence (vesārajjas) to a Tathāgata; 9. the four sources of desire in a Bhikkhu; 10. on the four attachments (yogas) and their abandonment.

II. Cara-Vagga (p. 13—19) 10 Suttas: —

1. In every posture one must strive against lustful,

malevolent, and injuring thoughts; 2. one must have a tranquil mind; 3. on the four right exertions; 4. on the four exertions in detail; 5. four beings said to be the principal; 6. on the four kinds of knowledge which prepare one to penetrate or comprehend the subtle properties (sokhumāni — sukhumalakkhaṇapaṭivijjhana-kāni nāṇāni, Com.) i. e. of rūpa, vedanā, saññā, and the saṅkhāras; 7. the four evil states; 8. their opposite; 9. the two states together; 10. the same with reference to an official of the Order.

III. Uruvelā-Vagga (p. 20—31) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. The Buddha relates what has happened once when he was seated under the Ajapāla-fig-tree (differently from M. I, 5); 3. on the meaning of the name 'Tathāgata'; 4. there is no superior to the Tathāgata in knowledge; 5. to what end a holy life is lived; 6. on false and true Bhikkhus; 7. the Bhikkhu should be content with little; 8. on the four noble families (ariya-vamsas); 9. on the four dhammapadas; 10. on the same subject, but at great length.

IV. Cakka-Vagga (p. 32—44) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four happy states (cakkas); 2. the four elements of popularity; 3. how the Devas have been terrified by the preaching of the Tathāgata; 4. on the fourfold highest joy; 5. on the man born to wisdom and greatness; 6. 'I am the Buddha'; 7. on him who is not liable to fall away from holiness; 8. on four qualities of a perfect Bhikkhu; 9—10. on two kinds of sacrifices.

V. Rohitassa-Vagga (p. 44—54) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four sorts of samādhibhāvanā; 2. four modes of answering questions; 3. two pairs of four persons; 4. of evil states; 5—6. on the world's end; 7. four things very distant from each other; 8. praise of religious discourse; 9. four perversions of saññā, citta, diṭṭhi, and four non-perversions of them; 10. on four stains of the sun and moon and likewise of some ascetics and brahmins.

VI. Puññābhisanda-Vagga (p. 54—65) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On four modes of producing a superabundance

of merit; 3—4. on the living together of married people, if both are vile or both are noble, or one is vile and one is noble; 5—6. on likeness of husband and wife in spiritual things; 7. a faithful wife who offers food partakes of four things; 8. the same with a faithful husband; 9. with every benefactor; 10. when does a householder live in discharge of his duties, receive honour and heavenly bliss?

VII. *Pattakamma-Vagga* (p. 65—76) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four wishes of a householder are fulfilled, if he lives in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha; 2. on four kinds of comfort to be acquired from time to time by a householder; 3. on families where filial piety prevails; 4. four persons going to hell; 5. four persons distinguished by their mode of measuring things; 6. four persons, as distinguished by *rāga*, *dosa*, *moha*, and *māna*; 7. on friendliness, against the four chief classes of snakes (a snake-charm); 8. on the son of perdition (*Devadatta*); 9. on the four exertions (*padhānas*); 10. happy the kingdom which is governed by a religious king!

VIII. *Apānaka-Vagga* (p. 76—83) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On four things rendering a *Bhikkhu* sure of his salvation; 3. characteristics of the bad man and the good one; 4. intimacy expels modesty; 5. two pairs of four *aṅgas*; 6. one of the last discourses of the Buddha (= *M. P. S. VI*, § 5—9); 7. on four things beyond the reach of thought; 8. offerings are made pure sometimes by the giver and sometimes by the receiver, sometimes by neither and sometimes by both; 9. why it comes that trade sometimes leads to loss, sometimes is not according to one's wish, sometimes according to it, and sometimes beyond it; 10. reasons why women are excluded from public assemblages and serious business.

IX. *Macala-Vagga* (p. 83—91) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Four things that bring man to hell and four others that bring him to heaven; 5. there are persons who are darkness and attached to darkness, others who

are darkness and attached to light, others again who are light and attached to darkness and others who are light and attached to light; 6. the same persons, but designated by other names; 7—10. on four persons metaphorically named after four different sorts of lotuses.

X. *Asura-Vagga* (p. 91—101) 10 Suttas: —

Classifications of four individuals followed by more or less detailed descriptions.

XI. *Valāhaka-Vagga* (p. 102—111) 10 Suttas: —

Four individuals are by turns compared with four clouds (1—2), four waterpots (3), four water-pools (4—5), four mango fruits (6), four mice (7), four oxen (8), four trees (9), four snakes (10).

XII. *Kesi-Vagga* (p. 112—121) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Buddha as trainer of the human steer, his manner of doing so; 2. the Bhikkhu is likened to a horse of good breed; 3. on four kinds of such horses and of Bhikkhus who are like them; 4. on four properties of a royal elephant and of a Bhikkhu; 5. on four conditions, and how to act accordingly; 6. with regard to four states one should be zealous; 7. against four states one should stand upon one's guard; 8. four places, which the believing man should visit with emotion; 9. the fourfold fear; 10. another fourfold fear.

XIII. *Bhaya-Vagga* (p. 121—133) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the fear of blame by oneself and by others, of punishment, and of suffering in hell; 2. on four dangers which a young man of good family has to expect, when he has given up the world; 3—6. on four individuals practising the same mystic meditations and yet differing, as to their future state, because the one is an unconverted man and the others are walking in one of the Four Paths; 7—8. on four wonderful and marvellous things occurring at the manifestation of the Tathāgata; 9—10. on four wonderful and marvellous qualities in Ānanda.

XIV. Puggala-Vagga (133—139) 10 Suttas: —

1—8. Further classifications of four individuals; 9. on four kinds of preachers; 10. on four speakers.

XV. Ābhā-Vagga (p. 139—141) 10 Suttas: —

1—5. Four splendours and the like, the first of them always being wisdom; 6—7. on four due seasons; 8—9. four sins and four virtues of speech; 10. four choicest parts (sāras).

XVI. Indriya-Vagga (p. 141—149) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four indriyas; 2—5. four balas; 6. that which cannot be exactly counted of a kalpa; 7. on four diseases of one who has become an ascetic; 8. four things which indicate with certainty spiritual loss or gain; 9. Ānanda converts a Bhikkhunī who has sent for him, using illness as a pretext; 10. who the Sugata is and the Discipline taught by the S.; on four causes by which the 'Good Law' is brought to nought or not.

XVII. Paṭipadā-Vagga (p. 149—157) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four practices (paṭipadās); 2—3. explained differently in each of both Suttas; 4—5. on four other practices, with different explanations for the two former; 6. an estimation of the four practices, named *sub* 1, is made; 7—8. two of these practices are conducive to emancipation, one to incomplete and one to complete emancipation; 9. on four individuals, two enjoying Nirvāṇa during this life and two after the dissolution of the body; 10. Ānanda makes four statements about those who declare their attainment of Arhatship.

XVIII. Sañcetanika-Vagga (p. 157—170) 10 Suttas: —

1. Origin and end of pleasure and pain; 2. on four sorts of attabhāva-paṭilābha; reasons why some beings return to this world after death and others do not return; 3. on a special practice of the four paṭisambhīdās; 4. the world of delusion stands or falls with the six Objects of Contact; 5. only he who is endowed with good conduct comprehends rightly and, therefore, succeeds in putting an end (to sorrow); 6. wishes that are to be recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu, Bhikkhunī, Upāsaka,

and Upāsikā; 7. there is no reality whatever in the four elements, be they considered from within or from without; 8. on four individuals, for two of whom true salvation cannot be expected, while, on the other hand, it may be so with the others; 9. why some beings do not attain Nirvāṇa in this life, and some others attain it; 10. on four criterions (mahāpadesā) to ascertain the word of the Buddha.

XIX. Yodhajiva-Vagga (p. 170—184) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war (Cf. III, xiv, 1); 2. against old age, sickness, death, and the result of bad actions there is no surety; 3. one should not speak before judiciously discriminating the effects of speech; 4. on those who fear death and on those who have no fear of it; 5. the Buddha maintains that he has proclaimed four truths, styled truths of the brahmins; 6. the Buddha answers some questions, saying *inter alia* that he who understands the Dhamma by the Gāthā having four Pādas is versed in the Scriptures; 7. no one but the good man is able to perceive who is the good and who is the bad man; 8. the layman Maṇḍikāputta plans to lay hands upon the Buddha; 9. four means by which certain states are to be realised; 10. four terms are explained, viz. devapatta, brahma°, ānejjā°, and ariya°.

XX. Mahā-Vagga (p. 185—216) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four blessings which are to be expected for those who have well mastered the Dhamma; 2. how righteousness is appropriate to living together, candour to bargains and selling, firmness to misfortune, and wisdom to conversation; 3. blessed is the magic art by which the Buddha draws men over to him; 4. on four Purities to be striven after (pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgas); 5. after hearing the quintessence of the doctrine of the Buddha, a disciple of the Nigaṇṭhas confesses that till now he has been like one standing in water and yet being thirsty; 6. those ascetics and brahmins who abhor tapas as a means to escape from the flood are refuted,

purity of conduct in every respect is needed by him who aspires to the supreme knowledge; simile of the yodhājīva (Cf. XIX, 1); 7. on the reason why some women are ugly and poor, some ugly and rich, some beautiful and poor, and some other women beautiful and rich; 8. on four individuals, some of whom being austere towards themselves, some towards others, some both towards themselves and others, some neither towards themselves nor others; 9. doctrines about desire (*taṇhā*); 10. on the way to complete extinction of the pride that says 'I am'.

XXI. Sappurisa-Vagga (p. 217—225) 10 Suttas: —

On the bad man and on him who is worse than the bad man, and likewise on the good man and on him who is better than the good man.

XXII. Sobhana-Vagga (p. 225—228) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four persons defile an assemblage and four give splendour to it; 2—10. four things lead to hell and four to heaven.

XXIII. Sucarita-Vagga (p. 228—230) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four sins of speech and the four virtues of it; 2—10. four things by which man eradicates or holds on to self.

XXIV. Kamma-Vagga (p. 230—239) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four deeds; 2—6. the same explained; 7—8. four kinds of deeds lead to hell, and four other kinds to heaven; 9. four degrees of ascetics; 10. four blessings to be expected for a good man.

XXV. Āpatti-Vagga (p. 239—246) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four reasons why a bad Bhikkhu is pleased to cause divisions among the Saṅgha; 2. on the fear of sin in its fourfold aspect as bringing about Defeat, as requiring formal meeting of the Order, or repentance and confession, respectively; 3. on four aims with which a religious life is lived; 4. on four modes of lying; 5. four persons are worthy of a *dāgaba*; 6. four things conducing to the increase of wisdom, are most helpful to

human beings; 7. four dishonourable practices; 8. four honourable ones; 9—10. on the same subject.

XXVI. *Abhiññā-Vagga* (p. 246—253) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four classes of dhammas; 2. on four ignoble and noble searches; 3. the four elements of popularity; 4. the four sources of desire and the checking of them; 5. why some families do not last long and others do; 6—7. the Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred horse (Cf. III, x, 4—6); 8. four Forces (*balas*); 9. four reasons why a Bhikkhu is unable to live a retired life in the forest, and four reasons why another Bhikkhu is able to do so; 10. four conditions by which man eradicates or holds on to self.

XXVII. (p. 253—257) 11 Suttas: —

1—10. By four things one goes to hell and by four others to heaven; [11.] supplement on four things to be practised, for the sake of the knowledge which causes the abandoning of lust and all that follows on it.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 271.

V. *PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA* (part III, p. 1—278).

I. *Sekhabala-Vagga* (p. 1—9) 10 Suttas: —

1. The (5) *sekhabalas* enumerated; 2.—described; 3.—lead to both pleasures, earthly and 4. heavenly; 5.—secure a holy life; 6.—protect against sin; 7.—make a man independent of external guard and 8—9. steadfast in the 'Good Law'; 10.—give him increase in the 'Doctrine and Discipline'.

II. *Bala-Vagga* (p. 9—14) 10 Suttas: —

1. The (5) *balas* (= *sekha*^o); 2. the foremost amongst the *sekhabalas* is *paññā*^o; 3. a partly different list is given; 4.—described; 5. where each of them is to be seen; 6. = 2.; 7—10. four modes of practising *sīla*, *samādhi*, *paññā*, *vimutti*, and *vimuttiñāpāda*ssana.

III. *Pañcāṅgika-Vagga* (p. 14—32) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. No spiritual welfare without compliance to those living with us in the same community; 3. a mind

not depraved by the (5) depravities easily realizes the (5) abhiññās; 4. where is sila, there is sammāsamādhi (up to vimuttiñāṇadassana); 5. sammādiṭṭhi bears fruits of salvation only when favoured by five things; 6. the (5) vimuttāyatanas described; 7. the (5) nāṇas arising from the practice of appamāṇa samādhi; 8. methods of practising the fivefold samādhi, and powers attained by doing so; 9. blessings of caṅkama; 10. on some (5) nissandas.

IV. Sumanā-Vagga (p. 32—44) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the meritoriousness of almsgiving; 2. in the first place donations are to be made to the Order of the Enlightened-One; 3. on the duties of women; 4. on the reward of almsgiving in this world and in the next; 5. blessings of almsgiving; 6. gifts made at due season; 7. how alms consisting in food are duly returned to the giver; 8. advantages bestowed upon him who has faith; 9. reasons for parents to wish for a son; 10. everybody reaches prosperity through one who has faith.

V. Muṇḍarāja-Vagga (p. 45—62) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five modes of appropriating wealth, approved of by the Buddha; 2. a good man is a benefactor in five respects; 3. on five rare boons which are not to be obtained by prayers or aspirations; 4. he who gives pleasant things receives also pleasant things; 5. on a fivefold superabundance of merits; 6. five blessings are named; 7. on five treasures; 8—9. on five states not to be obtained by anybody in the world; 10. how the venerable Nārada calmed king Muṇḍa at the death of queen Bhaddā.

VI. Nivaraṇa-Vagga (p. 63—79) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five obstructions to reasoning; 2. these are a store of evil; 3. five qualities to be striven after; 4. five wrong times for spiritual exertion; 5. womankind is throughout a snare of Māra; 6. how to secure religious life; 7. everybody should consider repeatedly five matters; 8. on five reasons of worldly prosperity; 9—10. five

qualities are difficult to meet with in one who has left the world when he was aged.

VII. *Saṇṇā-Vagga* (p. 79—83) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five ideas, if developed, end in Nirvāṇa; 3—4. the fivefold noble growth; 5—6. how a Bhikkhu may be fit for conversing with and living with his fellow-students; 7. what result is to be expected for a Bhikkhu or Bhikkhuni who practises five conditions; 8. the Buddha himself has practised them before attaining Buddhahood; 9—10. five exercises conducive to the highest perfection.

VIII. *Yodhājīva-Vagga* (p. 84—110) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five epithets of a Bhikkhu released in mind, released by wisdom; 3—4. on the Bhikkhu who has his dwelling in the Law (*dhammavihārin*); 5—6. on five individuals, resembling five warriors by profession; 7—10. on five disasters to come (*anāgatabhayāni*).

IX. *Thera-Vagga* (p. 110—118) 10 Suttas: —

1—5. On five qualities which make an Elder disagreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood; 6—7. on five qualities which make an Elder agreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood; 8. on five qualities by which an Elder is unprofitable, and on five by which he is profitable to everyone; 9. five qualities of a Bhikkhu still under training are enumerated, which bring about loss or gain, respectively; 10. the same are explained.

X. *Kakudha-Vagga* (p. 118—126) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five blessings named; 3. five modes of declaring one's own knowledge; 4. five pleasant states of life; 5. by five qualities a Bhikkhu will soon attain the immovable State; 6—8. the same, but adding, as further condition, the exercise which consists in fixing the attention on the inspiration and expiration; 9. the *Tathāgata* is likened to the lion, king of animals; 10. on five spurious teachers and the one true teacher, i. e. the Blessed-One.

XI. *Phāsuvihāra-Vagga* (p. 127—136) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five conditions of confidence for a Bhikkhu still under training; 2. what makes a Bhikkhu ill-famed?

3. a bad Bhikkhu is like a bandit full of tricks for escaping; 4. what gives a Bhikkhu the dignity of a tender ascetic (*samaṇasukhumāla*)? 5. five other pleasant states of life (Cf. X, 4); 6. how far can the Order live a pleasant life? 7—8. by five qualities a Bhikkhu deserves worship and gifts; 9. by five qualities a Bhikkhu rules the four quarters; 10. by five qualities he is fit for a solitary life in the forest.

XII. Andhakavinda-Vagga (p. 136—142) 10 Suttas: —

1. Five qualities make a Bhikkhu disagreeable and five others make him agreeable to families; 2. five conditions under which an ascetic is unfit for attendance and five others under which he is fit for it; 3. also, unfit or fit for right meditation; 4. the junior Bhikkhus are to be instructed and established in five rules of life; 5—10. five qualities drag a Bhikkhunī down to hell and five others lead her up to heaven.

XIII. Gilāna-Vagga (p. 142—147) 10 Suttas: —

1. If a Bhikkhu in illness is not deprived of five qualities, he may hope to find perfect release; 2. what result is to be expected for a Bhikkhu or Bhikkhunī who practises five conditions (Cf. VII, 7); 3. five conditions under which a sick man is hard to tend, and five others, under which he is easy to tend; 4. five qualities which make a person unfit to tend a sick man, and five others which make him fit for such services; 5—6. five things do not bestow long life and five things do so; 7. five conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unfit to live alone, when he is gone away from the Order, and five other conditions under which he is fit to do so (*saṅghamhāvapakāsitun ti saṅghato nikkhamitvā ekato vasitum*, Com.); 8. five troubles and five comforts of an ascetic; 9. five unpardonable sins; 10. five losses and five blessings.

XIV. Rāja-Vagga (p. 147—164) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Tathāgata, when founding the kingdom of righteousness, has his counterpart in the universal monarch; 2. and Sāriputta his in the eldest son of the

universal monarch, who succeeds his father on the throne; 3. both the universal monarch and the Tathāgata are subject to the Dhamma, their king (Cf. III, ii, 4); 4. as an anointed king, wherever he abides, is in his own realm, even so a Bhikkhu, wherever he abides, has his mind released; 5—6. as the eldest son of a king aspires to royalty, or viceroyalty, respectively, even so does a Bhikkhu with regard to the destruction of sin; 7. five persons who sleep little in the night; 8. a Bhikkhu who deserves this name is likened to a true royal elephant; 9—10. five conditions under which an elephant of State does not deserve this name, or deserves it, respectively, and likewise five conditions under which a Bhikkhu does not deserve worship and gifts, or deserves them, respectively.

XV. *Tikaṇḍaki-Vagga* (164—174) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On five individuals, each having some noteworthy characteristics; 3. five jewels, the appearance of which is rare on earth; 4. on five modes of arriving at indifference of mind; 5. by five one goes to hell and by five others to heaven; 6. five conditions under which a friend is not to be resorted to, and five others under which he is to be resorted to; 7. how a bad man gives alms, and how a good man does so; 8. on the manner of almsgiving by a good man; 9—10. five conditions bring about deterioration in a Bhikkhu, said to be *samayavimutta*, but not so their opposite.

XVI. *Saddhamma-Vagga* (p. 174—185) 10 Suttas: —

1—3. On the spirit in which the 'Good Law' must be heard, in order to bring fruit to the hearer; 4—6. the decline of the 'Good Law', as well as its duration, depends upon the wrong or right behaviour of the Bhikkhus; 7. on speeches styled ill placed and well placed, respectively; 8. five reasons for a Bhikkhu to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident; 9. one who is about to instruct others should call to mind five things; 10. five things difficult to remove.

XVII. *Āghāta-Vagga* (p. 185—202) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On five repressions of ill-will; 3. — VII, 5—6; 5. five reasons why one puts a question to another person; 6. in the first part a dispute between Sāriputta and Udāyi is related, and in the second the Buddha shows how an Elder is agreeable to his fellows in the Order; 7. precepts for him who likes to pronounce an exhortation, and for him who receives it; on those who are not susceptible of exhortation and those who are so; 8. man is compared to a tree the growth of which is stopped or left unchecked; 9. how far a Bhikkhu apprehends quickly and does not forget what he has learnt; 10. what is the best sight, hearing, comfort, perception, and existence?

XVIII. *Upāsaka-Vagga* (p. 203—218) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five reasons for a layman to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident; 3. five reasons for going to hell or to heaven; 4. five dangers for a layman; 5. by five qualities one is an outcast, and by five others one is a jewel among laymen; 6. five reasons for a layman to retire into solitude, from time to time; 7. five forbidden trades; 8. one who observes the five Commandments need not be afraid of penalties; 9. a householder too is destined to the supreme Insight (*sambodhi*); 10. story of the pious Gaveśi who, under the supreme Buddha Kassapa, has realized the highest salvation, together with 500 laymen who have become ascetics.

XIX. *Arañña-Vagga* (p. 219—221) 10 Suttas: —

1—10. Ten classes of men, each excelling by a special kind of ascetism, are described, and in every class one is named, as being the best among five who devote themselves to the same life, but from different motives.

XX. *Brāhmaṇa-Vagga* (p. 221—246) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five ancient brahmanic customs, which at present only occur among dogs; 2. on five classes of Brahmins; 3. the Buddha answers a Brahmin asking him the reason why the sacred texts sometimes cannot be

recalled, and sometimes can; 4. a Brahmin praises the Dhamma of the Buddha, extolling it by five exquisite similes; 5. the same Brahmin is allowed to praise the Buddha in the presence of 500 Licchavis; 6. on the five great dreams of the Bodhisat; 7. on five obstacles of the Vassa, unknown to ordinary soothsayers; 8. a word is well spoken, if endowed with five qualities; 9. when virtuous ascetics visit a family, there are five occasions for this to produce merit; 10. on the five elements of deliverance.

XXI. Kimbila-Vagga (p. 247—251) 10 Suttas: —

1. Reasons why, after the Parinirvāṇa of the Tathāgata, the 'Good Law' will not endure, and why it will endure; 2. five blessings in hearing the Dhamma; 3. a Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred horse; 4. the five Forces (balas); 5. the five Cetokhilas; 6. five bondages of heart; 7. five blessings in gruel (yāgu); 8. also in cleaning one's teeth with a toothstick; 9. five evil consequences of reciting the Dhamma with a drawling, singing voice; 10. how one receives in sleep the reward of one's thoughtlessness and thoughtfulness, respectively.

XXII. Akkosaka-Vagga (p. 252—256) 10 Suttas: —

Five evil results springing from (1) reviling (2) contentiousness (3) breach of morality (4) talkativeness (5—6) ill-will (7—8) unamiability (9) fire (10) sojourn at Madhurā. [From 3—8 the good results of the opposite good conduct are also named.]

XXIII. Dīghacārika-Vagga (p. 257—261) 10 Suttas: —

Five evil results springing from (1—2) roving about (3—4) exceedingly protracted residence (5) living as a family friend (6) too intimate contact with families (7) wealth (8) a family taking its meal at the wrong time (9—10) black snakes, a counterpart of which are women. [At 1—4 and 7—8 the opposite blessings are named.]

XXIV. Āvāsika-Vagga (p. 261—267) 10 Suttas: —

1. By five qualities a resident Bhikkhu is unworthy or worthy of honour; 2. he is disagreeable or agreeable

to his fellow-students; 3. he illumines his residence; 4. he is very useful to his residence; 5. he has compassion on householders; 6—10. he goes to hell or heaven.

XXV. Duccarita-Vagga (p. 267—270) 10 Suttas: —

1—8. Five evil and good results springing from bad or good conduct, respectively; 9. five evils i. e. those of a charnel-house and those likened to them, in a man; 10. five evil results to one who is in love with another.

XXVI. [Upasampadā-Vagga] (p. 271—278) 21 Suttas: —

1. Qualities to be sought for in the Bhikkhu who confers the Upasampadā; 2. those in him who gives Nissaya or institutes a novice; 3—8. five sorts of selfishness, for the destruction of which one lives a religious life. After having given them up, one is able to practise the four Jhānas and so on, up to Arhatship; 9—11. qualities necessary to anyone of the (13) officials in the Order; 12—15. the observance or non-observance of the five Commandments decides the heaven or hell for each one, be he Bhikkhu or layman, man or woman, orthodox or sectarian; [16—21.] supplement corresponding with III, xxvii, 11, differing only in number and kind of things to be practised.

Sum total of the Suttas: 271 or about 300, if we count a separate Sutta for each of the different persons mentioned *sub* XXVI, 9—11 and 12—15.

CHAKKA-NIPĀTA (part III, p. 279—452).

I. Āhuneyya-Vagga (p. 279—288) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Various reasons, in number six, why a Bhikkhu is qualified to receive homage and presents; 5—7. a Bhikkhu thus qualified is likened to a well-bred royal horse; 8. six Anuttariyas; 9. six subjects to be recollected; 10. the same in detail.

II. Sārāṇiya-Vagga (p. 288—308) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On six matters that should be remembered; 3. on six principles or elements of Deliverance; 4—5. on

the unhappy and happy death; 6. a wife endeavours to lead her husband, who is ill, to complete indifference of mind; 7. the Buddha exhorts his disciples to spiritual strenuousness; 8. on the sinfulness of hurting any species of living beings; 9. how to dwell on the thought of death; 10. reasons for doing so.

III. Anuttariya-Vagga (p. 309—329) 10 Suttas: —

1. Three conditions connected with spiritual decay; three further reasons; 2. six conditions, the very reverse of the former; 3. on six denominations of sensual pleasures; 4. a Bhikkhu, if endowed with six qualities, is able to cleave mount Himavat; 5. on six subjects to be recollected (dealt with differently from I, 10); 6. = 5. (only slightly varied); 7. on six seasons for a Bhikkhu to approach another endowed with mental energy, for the sake of being instructed in the Dhamma; 8. dispute among the Elders about the due season for doing the aforesaid (7.); Mahākaccāna repeats what he had heard from the Buddha himself (= 7.); 9. on five subjects to be recollected, propounded by Ānanda, while the sixth is added by the Buddha (differently from I, 9; 10; III, 5; 6); 10. the six Anuttariyas are explained in full.

IV. Devatā-Vagga (p. 329—344) 12 Suttas: —

1. Six conditions of spiritual decay and their opposite; 2. six conditions of spiritual progress; 3. the same, only 5—6 are given differently; 4. without faith in the Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Saṅgha, and observance of the Commandments nobody, not even the highest angel and archangel, can enter supreme knowledge; 5. six ingredients of vijjā; 6. on six roots of contention; 7. on the almsgiving which has six attributes; 8. a Brahmin who denies action is refuted; 9. three causes of the rise of kamma; three further causes; 10. reasons why the 'Good Law' will be of short or long duration after the Parinirvāṇa; 11. whatever he shall desire, nothing is impossible to a Bhikkhu having his mind under control; 12. what the Buddha likes most.

V. Dhammika-Vagga (p. 344—373) 12 Suttas: —

1. Who is the true Nāga? 2. how did it come that Migasālā, a lay-woman, was unable to understand how two men, one living in celibacy and one in the married state, could attain the same lot after death; 3. on poverty in a twofold meaning; 4. Bhikkhus who devote themselves to Jhāna should be praised; 5—6. how far the Dhamma of the Buddha is attended with advantages even in this world; 7. it is enough to know oneself free from āsavas; 8. without subjugation of senses there is no final release, just as a tree deprived of branches and leaves is destined to ruin; 9. Ānanda answers a question addressed to him by Sariputta who in turn says that Ā. himself is a true pattern of a Bhikkhu; 10. on six different ends of life; 11. on appamāda depends both the temporal and the spiritual end of life; 12. the story of the venerable Dhammika who, on account of his quarrelsome disposition, had been banished by native people from seven different abodes, and was gone to the Buddha, who, in his turn, receives him in friendly way, and converts him from his roughness.

VI. Mahā-Vagga (p. 375—420) 10 Suttas: —

1. A lute with strings too loose or too strained gives no tone, and such is man, when striving after holiness; the Arhat is intent upon six matters; 2. on the occasion of the death of the venerable Phagga the Buddha expounds six blessings of hearing the Dhamma and investigating its sense, in due season; 3. Pūraṇa Kassapa divided mankind into six classes, according to the colour they have by nature, but the Buddha alone knows what is the nature of men, and propounds, therefore, another division of mankind; 4. on six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is worthy of homage and presents, also on six different modes of getting rid of the āsavas; 5. the Buddha exhorts a worker in wood to give alms to the Order; 6. the story of Citta son of Hatthisāri who, after having become a Bhikkhu and attained high spiritual states, returned to the world, but again left the world

and attained Arhatship; 7. whereas the Elders try to guess the meaning of an enigmatical sentence, the true meaning of it is set forth by the Buddha; 8. the Tathāgata possesses full knowledge of the hearts of men; 9. doctrines on sensual pleasures (*kāmas*), their origin, difference, fruit, cessation, and the way leading to this last; the same doctrines on *vedanā*, *saññā*, *āsava*, *kamma*, and *dukkha*; 10. on the six Balas or Forces of the Tathāgata, and how he, therefore, is able to answer every question.

VII. *Devatā-Vagga* (p. 421—429) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Without having abandoned six dhammas one is unable to realize the fruition of the State of *Anāgāmin* and *Arhat*, respectively; 3. on some consequences of cultivating friendship with sinners and with virtuous men; 4. of delighting in society and of not delighting in it; 5. on six conditions of spiritual gain, concisely and at length; 6. without concentration of mind the various kinds of *Iddhi* will not arise, with it they will arise; 7—10. six qualities are needed by a *Bhikkhu*, if he wishes to arrive at readiness in realizing everywhere anything he likes, at strength in contemplation, and at the first stage of trance.

VIII. *Arahatta-Vagga* (p. 429—434) 10 Suttas: —

1. Six qualities in a *Bhikkhu* decide his present and future state; 2. six are indispensable for realizing Arhatship; 3. and full knowledge of supreme wisdom; 4. by six a *Bhikkhu* lives in complete ease, when he has also set about the destruction of *āsavas*; 5. what is needed to acquire and augment virtue; 6. a *Bhikkhu* makes swift progress in virtue, if he abides in six conditions; 7—8. he goes to hell or heaven, if he is endowed with six habits; 9. six requisites for a *Bhikkhu* who will realize Arhatship; 10. under six conditions spiritual loss or gain, respectively, are to be expected.

IX. *Siti-Vagga* (p. 435—440) 11 Suttas: —

1. Six conditions under which a *Bhikkhu* is unable or able to realize the highest calmness of mind;

2—4. to conform his life to the 'Good Law'; 5. to attain truth; 6—7. one who adheres to right views is no longer able to produce six mental states; 8—11. six points of non-liability (*abhabbatthānas*).

X. *Ānisamsa-Vagga* (p. 441—445) 11 Suttas: —

1. Six rare appearances; 2. six blessings of seeing face to face the Fruition of *Sotāpatti*; 3—6. unless a *Bhikkhu* regards *saṅkhāras*, *dhammas*, and *nibbāna* as they ought to be regarded, he cannot reach his goal; 7—9. a *Bhikkhu* is able to call up in his mind the idea of impermanence, of suffering, and of non-individuality, if he reflects upon six blessings and neglects all existing things; 10. the three *bhavas* are to be given up, and one should be trained in the three *sikkhās*; 11. the three *taṇhās* and the three *mānas* are to be given up.

XI. *Tika-Vagga* (p. 445—449) 10 Suttas: —

Ten groups of *dhammas* each are enumerated.

XII. (p. 449—452) 8 Suttas: —

1. Under six conditions one is unable or able to meditate on the impurity of the body; 2. the same as regards meditation on the evils of sensations, and so on; 3—4. how, on account of six qualities, celebrated householders, beginning with *Tapussa*, attained the highest consummation; 5—8. supplements.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 124, or about 150 if we count a separate Sutta for each of the *Satipatthānas* (XII, 2) and likewise for each householder (XII, 4).

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA (p. IV, p. 1—149).

I. *Dhana-Vagga* (p. 1—8) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Seven conditions under which a *Bhikkhu* is either not dear or dear to his fellow-students; 3. seven *Balas*; 4. the same explained; 5. seven *Dhanas*; 6. the same explained; 7. seven kinds of wealth not shared (with the owner) by others; 8. seven *Samyojanas*; 9. how in order to get rid of them a holy life is lived; 10. also seven *S.* (the same as *sub* 8 exc. 6 and 7, which are different).

II. Anusaya-Vagga (p. 9—15) 8 Suttas: —

1. Seven Anusayas; 2. how these are to be abandoned;
3. which families are to be visited; 4. seven individuals are worthy of homage and presents; 5. simile of the water applied to seven individuals; 6—7. on seven individuals, each of whom is worthy of homage and presents;
8. seven constituent parts of a niddasa (= khināsava).

III. Vajji-Vagga (p. 16—27) 12 Suttas: —

1. Seven conditions of welfare taught to the Licchavis about the Vajjians (sermon referred to *sub* 2 § 3);
2. on the same subject (= M.P.S. I, 1—5); 3. (= M.P.S. I, 6); 4—7. on the same subject with some variations;
- 8—9. seven conditions of loss or welfare for a Bhikkhu under training, and for a lay-disciple; 10—12. seven kinds of failure, success, loss, and gain of a lay-disciple.

IV. Devatā-Vagga (p. 27—39) 10 Suttas: —

- 1—4. On seven conditions of welfare for a Bhikkhu (in each Sutta with slight variations); 5—6. what Bhikkhu is to be resorted to as a friend; 7. on seven qualities required by a Bhikkhu who will realize the four Paṭi-sambhidās; 8. seven required by him who wishes to get the mind under control (the same with regard to Sāri-putta); 9. the Buddha points to the seven constituent parts of a niddasa (Cf. III, 8) as made known by him;
10. = 9 (only the niddasavattus are differently given).

V. Mahāyāñña-Vagga (p. 39—67) 10 Suttas: —

1. The seven Viññāpattḥitis; 2. seven requisites for the attainment of samādhi; 3. seven fires; 4. on the occasion of a great sacrifice the Buddha delivers a speech full of moral instruction; 5. seven ideas to be developed;
6. the same in detail; 7. without complete chastity there is no complete knowledge; 8. on union and separation with regard to both sexes; 9. reasons why the same offerings have, in one case, no great reward, while, in another case, they have a great reward; 10. what a lay-woman called the greatest wonder among seven.

VI. Avyākata-Vagga (p. 67—98) 10 Suttas: —

1. Why there is no uncertainty about things not

manifested in a holy disciple of the Buddha, learned in the Scriptures? 2. on seven states of man (*purisagatis*) and the so-called *anupādā parinibbāna*; 3. *Moggallāna* receives instruction on the knowledge possessed by the inhabitants of the *Brahma-world*, concerning *sa-upādisesa* and *anupādisesa*, from the mouth of one of them, and the Buddha supplements it; 4. on the immediate fruits of almsgiving; 5. on four matters which a *Tathāgata* need not guard against, and on three in which he is blameless; 6. reasons why the 'Good Law' will have no long duration, and why it will last long; 7. seven qualities in a *Bhikkhu* who wishes to effect the destruction of *āsavas*; 8. rules to overcome somnolence, and some other miscellaneous subjects are dealt with; 9. on seven wives, each of them likened to a murderer, a robber and so on; 10. doctrines on anger.

VII. *Mahā-Vagga* (p. 99—139) 10 Suttas: —

1. Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order; 2. on the theme 'impermanent are all component things', with copious illustrations taken from the general dissolution in future times; the example of a former teacher named *Sunetta*; 3. under which conditions *Māra* cannot attack a holy disciple; 4. on seven qualities by which a *Bhikkhu* becomes worthy of homage and presents; 5. on the high dignity of one who is styled *khīṇāsava*; 6. reverence for the Teacher implies also reverence for the *Dhamma* and so on, and the same with irreverence; 7. practice of the *satipatṭhānas* and the like is indispensable for arriving at final emancipation; 8. the sermon called *aggi-kkhandhopama*, on the preaching of which a hot stream of blood gushed from the mouth of sixty *Bhikkhus*, and sixty others returned to the world saying 'difficult is this O Blessed-One, difficult is this O Blessed-One', while sixty others reached salvation; 9. on forbearance towards our fellows in religious life; 10. life is short, let us cultivate earnestness!

VIII. Vinaya-Vagga (p. 140—144) 10 Suttas: —

1—8. Seven qualities of a vinayadhara; 9. on a sure criterion for discerning what is the Dhamma, the Vinaya, and the doctrine of the Buddha; 10. seven rules for settling questions.

IX. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā] (p. 144—149)
10 Suttas: —

On some miscellaneous matters, each of which is discussed as comprising seven parts.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 90 or a little more, if we here also count the last Suttas separately.

AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀṬA (part IV, p. 150—350).

I. Mettā-Vagga (p. 150—172) 10 Suttas: —

1. Eight advantages to be expected from the practice of benevolence; 2. eight reasons and causes which strengthen elementary wisdom (āḍibrahmacariyikā paṇṇā); 3—4. eight qualities which make a Bhikkhu unpleasant or pleasant to his fellow-students; 5. eight conditions inseparable from the 'world'; 6. the same at greater length; 7—8. whosoever will not be subdued by those (worldly) inclinations which have ruined Devadatta must subdue them; 9. on certain practices of Nanda which are conducive to religious life; 10. why it is necessary to remove bad Bhikkhus, in order to save the rest.

II. Mahā-Vagga (p. 172—208) 10 Suttas: —

1. Some brahmanical statements about the ascetic Gotama put in a true light; 2. Siha, the general, visits the Blessed-One who, in his turn, overcomes the scruples of the former (= M. VI, 31); 3. a Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred royal horse; 4. difference between horses and men, in respect of their behaviour; 5. eight defects; 6. eight qualities by which a Bhikkhu (and Sāriputta) is suitable for a messenger; 7—8. woman fascinates man, and man woman by reason of eight things; 9—10. on eight wonders of the ocean and on eight of the Doctrine and Discipline.

III. Gahapati-Vagga (p. 208—235) 10 Suttas: —

1. Ugga of Vesālī, a householder, narrates eight marvellous events which have happened to him, and is proclaimed by the Buddha to be endowed with eight marvels; 2. the same is related of Ugga of Hatthigāma; 3. Hatthaka Ālavaka, another householder, is praised by the Buddha, chiefly on account of his wish that others might not gain knowledge of the good qualities he had; 4. once he gave the reasons of his great popularity to the Buddha, who declared him to be possessed of eight marvels; 5—6. on the Upāsaka as he should be; 7. eight Forces, each being proper to a special kind of man; 8. on eight Forces by which an Arhat is sure to be an Arhat; 9. there are eight wrong times and seasons and only one right time and season for leading a life of holiness; 10. instructions given by the Buddha to the venerable Anuruddha on the value and practice of eight thoughts fitting for eminent men (*mahāpurisavitakkā*).

IV. Dāna-Vagga (p. 236—248) 10 Suttas: —

1. Eight kinds of gifts; 2. a strophe on the divine way to the world of gods; 3. eight motives for almsgiving; 4. the image of the field and seed is interpreted and applied to the ascetics and the presents made to them; 5. on eight modes of rebirth of an almsgiver, according to his wish; 6. the three opportunities of acquiring merit considered in the eight different results produced by those who take them; 7. eight gifts dealt out by the good man living in the world; 8. encomium upon him; 9. on eight fountain-heads of merit; 10. the eight mortal sins leading to rebirth in hell, among animals and ghosts.

V. Uposatha-Vagga (p. 248—273) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the observance of the Uposatha with eight constituent parts; 2—3. how does it come, that such an Upo will bring about great blessings to him who observes it? — 4. all men are equally concerned with it; 5. — 2—3; 6. the Buddha answers the question concerning

the qualities women must possess, in order to be reborn to companionship of the charming angels (*manāpayikā devā*); 7—8. on the same subject-matter; 9—10. by four mental dispositions women are declared to have won this world, and by four others they are declared to have won the next world.

VI. *Sa-ādhāna-Vagga* (p. 274—293) 10 Suttas: —

1. How the Blessed-One permitted women to enter the Order (= C. X, 1); 2. eight requisites needed by a Bhikkhu who is to become instructor of another Bhikkhu; 3. a rule distinguishing what the doctrine of the Buddha is from what it is not; 4—5. there are four conditions of temporal welfare and four other conditions of spiritual welfare for a man living in the world; 6. eight designations of sensual pleasures are explained; 7—10. by eight qualities a Bhikkhu is worthy of worship and offerings.

VII. *Bhūmicāla-Vagga* (p. 293—313) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu, living in solitude and free from dependence, may possibly show eight different attitudes of mind towards those wishes for material gifts which have sprung up in him; 2. under which conditions a Bhikkhu may be said to please himself and others, or himself and not others, or others and not himself; 3. instruction as to the way to attain a state of mind where there is but one thought, that of holiness; 4. the Buddha relates what has happened to him, when he dwelt at Gayā on the Gayāsisa, before attaining the supreme Buddhahood; 5. on the eight positions of mastery; 6. on the eight stages of deliverance; 7. on the eight unworthy practices; 8. on the eight worthy practices; 9. on the eight assemblies; 10. how Ānanda was incapable of comprehending a suggestion of his Master, and how Māra approached the Buddha; eight causes of earthquake.

VIII. *Yamaka-Vagga* (p. 314—335) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Eight qualities needed by a Bhikkhu in order to be completely pleasant and pure; 3. how a Bhikkhu

is to dwell on the thought of death; 4. and how this thought will finally lead to Nirvāṇa; 5. on eight blessings; 6. on the same, each single blessing being described; 7. = VII, 1; 8. = VII, 2; 9. eight conditions are conducive to a Bhikkhu still under training, and eight others are not so; 10. on the eight occasions for indolence and on the eight occasions for energy.

IX. Sati-Vagga (p. 336—350) 10 Suttas: —

1. Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order (Cf. VIII, VII, 1); 2. under which conditions a sermon presents itself to the mind of the Tathāgata; 3. what answer the followers of the Buddha have to give, if asked about the origin, the end, and the essence of all dhammas; 4. under eight conditions a bandit will soon be seized, and under eight others he will be undisturbed at his profession; 5. on eight different denominations of the Tathāgata; 6. what the Buddha likes most (Cf. VI, iv, 12); 7. the Order is entitled to overturn the begging-bowl or to set it up again before a layman on account of eight reasons; 8. the laymen are entitled to manifest dissatisfaction or satisfaction against a Bhikkhu on account of eight reasons; 9. likewise the Order is entitled to proceed with censures against a Bhikkhu of such habits; 10. there are eight kinds of disqualification which a Bhikkhu incurs, who is under the censure called *tassapāpiyyasikā*.

Here follow first a number of names of female followers of the Buddha, then the ordinary concluding chapter.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 100.

NAVAKA-NIPĀTA (part IV, p. 351—466)

I. Sambodha-Vagga (p. 351—373) 10 Suttas: —

1. How to answer questions about those mental dispositions which foster all that belongs to the supreme knowledge; 2. how far a Bhikkhu is to be styled

nissayasampanna; 3. the Buddha teaches the venerable Meghiya, who has been tempted in the solitude, the means by which one might attain Nirvāṇa, even in this world; 4. instruction given by the Buddha to the venerable Nandaka on four things needed by a Bhikkhu, in order to reach perfection; and instruction given by Nandaka to his fellow Bhikkhus on five advantages springing from hearing the Law, preached in due course, and from religious conversation; 5. on four Forces and five reasons for fear; 6. things to resort to or not to resort to; 7—8. what an Arhat is not able to perform; 9. nine individuals; 10. nine individuals are worthy of worship and offerings.

II. Sīhanāda-Vagga (p. 373—396) 10 Suttas: —

1. Sāriputta makes known to the Buddha how much he is established in the meditation called *kāyagatā sati*, and forgives a Bhikkhu who had defamed him; 2. on nine individuals who are released from hell and similar evil states, though they have the Skandhas remaining (*sa-upādisesā*) when dying; but the Buddha himself is afraid this doctrine may bring about carelessness in the hearers; 3. on the only true reason why a holy life is lived, that abides in the Blessed-One; 4. Sāriputta examines Samiddhi on some cardinal points of the Doctrine; 5. why we should become disgusted with this body; 6. nine *Saṇṇās* are to be developed; 7. under which conditions one should not visit families or visit them, why one should not sit down in their houses or should sit down there; 8. on the observance of the *Upasatha* with nine constituent parts; 9. a number of *Devatās* announce what had caused them after-remorse; 10. the Buddha narrates how, in a former birth, he gave many and great presents, when he was the Brahmin *Velāma*, but he declares that benevolence and the feeling of impermanence surpass all other gifts.

III. Sattāvāsa-Vagga (p. 396—409) 11 Suttas: —

1. The *Uttarakurus*, the inhabitants of *Jambudīpa* and the *Tāvātimsa-Gods* are spoken of as outdoing

one another, every time in three things; 2. on three times three different horses and men; 3. nine dhammas, each having its root in craving; 4. on nine abodes of beings (*sattāvāsā*); 5. in what manner the mind of a Bhikkhu is well stored with wisdom; 6. on the same subject, but more diffusively and substituting 'thoughts' for wisdom; 7—8. if the five sorts of fear are calmed and the four elements of Sotāpattiship are present, a man may declare himself to have overcome hell and so on and to have entered the stream leading to Sambodhi; 9. on the nine occasions of ill-will; 10. on the nine repressions of ill-will; 11. on the nine successive destructions.

IV. Mahā-Vagga (p. 410—448) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the nine successive states; 2. the means and ways of attaining them; 3. happiness originating in the five pleasures of sense is the reverse of the happiness called Nirvāṇa, which consists of nine states of trance one higher than the other; 4. without being well acquainted with the whole system of contemplation nobody is able to make progress in it; 5. the destruction of the āsavas is the result of every step made in the sphere of contemplation; 6. an intricate question about consciousness is answered; 7. the doctrine of the Buddha on the world's end expounded; 8. the struggle of the devas and asuras is typical of the struggle of the Bhikkhus with Māra; 9. when a Bhikkhu should resort to solitude, and how he there gets rid of all āsavas; 10. the Buddha relates to Ānanda how he had attained the Buddhahood by going through the nine successive states, and describes them *in extenso*.

V. Pañcāla-Vagga (p. 449—454) 10 Suttas: —

1. A discourse to the same effect as in IV, 3, with reference to a stanza attributed to a devaputta; 2. who is rightly to be called 'witness in the body' (*kāyasakkhi*)? 3. — 'emancipated by wisdom'? 4. — 'emancipated in two ways'? 5—10. on the meaning of a series of terms or notions.

VI. Khema-Vagga (p. 455—456) 11 Suttas: —

1—10. as in V, 5—10; 11. holiness cannot be realized without putting away nine dhammas.

VII. Satipatthāna-Vagga (p. 457—461) 10 Suttas: —

The four Satipatthānas are to be practised in order to get rid of (1) the five weaknesses of moral training (2) the five obstacles to a religious life (3) the five pleasures of sense (4) the five Skandhas springing from Upādāna (5) the five bonds belonging to the lower part (6) the five states of existence (7) the five kinds of niggardliness (8) the five bonds belonging to the upper part (9) the five kinds of stubbornness (10) the five bondages of heart.

VIII. Sammappadhāna-Vagga (p. 462—463)

10 Suttas: —

The four Sammappadhānas are enjoined here in the same manner as the four Sati° before.

IX. Iddhipāda-Vagga (p. 463—464) 10 Suttas: —

So also the four Iddhipādas.

Then follows some additional matter.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 100.

DASAKA-NIPĀTA (part V, p. 1—310).

I. Ānisaṃsa-Vagga (p. 1—14) 10 Suttas: —

1. How good conduct gradually nears a summit (of righteousness); 2. in a Bhikkhu possessed of good conduct spiritual life goes on spontaneously, not intentionally; 3—5. and according to an internal law of causation; 6—7. how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception, and yet to have perception; 8—10. how a Bhikkhu can acquire thorough brightness and purity.

II. Nātha-Vagga (p. 15—32) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu who is endowed with five qualities, and who resorts to a dwelling-place likewise endowed with five qualities, will soon attain complete emancipation; 2. a Bhikkhu who is deprived of five and endowed with

five qualities is styled 'the accomplished one', 'the perfect one', 'the excellent man'; 3. the ten bonds; 4. there is no progress in holy life without abandoning the five kinds of stubbornness and the five bondages of heart; 5. ten are deemed chief of all of the same class; 6. ten individuals worthy of homage and presents; 7—8. on the ten conditions granting protection (*nāthakaraṇā dhammā*); 9. the ten noble states (*ariyāvāsas*); 10. the same are explained.

III. *Mahā-Vagga* (p. 32—69) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On the ten Forces of a *Tathāgata*; 3. how we are to abandon something by deed, something by word and something by insight; 4. some marks are given, by which it is possible to distinguish true statements which a *Bhikkhu* makes about himself from false; 5. the ten *Kaṣiṇāyatanas*; 6. a stanza quoted from S. I, 126 is interpreted and proved to be conformable to the doctrine of the ten *Kaṣiṇas*; 7—8. the ten great questions, an epitome of the Doctrine of the Buddha; 9. instability is everywhere, and change; therefore the wise loathe all, having a mind only to attain in this life the *anupādā-parinibbāna*; 10. the king *Pasenadi* states what had most impressed him in the Blessed-One.

IV. *Upāli-Vagga* (p. 70—77) 10 Suttas: —

1. Ten reasons why the *Tathāgata* has prescribed the moral precepts and the *Pātimokkha* to his disciples; ten reasons for establishing the *Pātimokkha* (*pātimokkhatṭhapaṇa*); 2. a *Bhikkhu* possessed of ten qualities should be selected for settling difficulties within the Order; 3. — should confer the *Upasampadā*; 4. — give the *Nissaya*, attend upon a novice; 5. how far we are right in saying that there is dissension, or 6. concord within the Order; 7. = 5; 8. on the punishment of him who causes dissensions in the Order; 9. = 6; 10. on the reward of him who restores the Order to concord.

V. *Akkosa-Vagga* (p. 77—91) 10 Suttas: —

1. Why quarrels and disputes arise in the Order; 2—3. ten roots of contention; 4. a *Bhikkhu* who wants

to rebuke another Bhikkhu should consider five things and recall to his mind five other things; 5. on ten evils of entering the royal harem; 6. the Blessed-One persuades the Sakkas to keep the eightfold Uposatha; 7. whence it comes that there is good conduct and bad conduct, the one distinct from the other; 8. ten matters are to be considered repeatedly by an ascetic; 9. ten things dependent upon the body; 10. on ten things which are conducive to kindness, peace, and concord.

VI. *Sacitta-Vagga* (p. 92—112) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. In which manner a Bhikkhu is expert in indicating his own thoughts; 3. on backsliding, standing still, and progress in good conditions; the same as in 1—2; 4. = 1—2; § 7 sqq. are nearly identical with IX, vi, 3 sqq.; 5. = 1—2; 6—7. ten ideas will be a great blessing if developed; 8. Cf. VIII, lxxxiii; 9. a certain mode of mental training recommended; 10. the ten ideas are expounded in detail (the idea of suffering-*ādinava*sāññā is exemplified by a long list of diseases).

VII. *Yamaka-Vagga* (p. 113—131) 10 Suttas: —

1. Both ignorance and emancipation by knowledge are nourished and fulfilled by something, and this may finally be reduced to association with the bad and the good, respectively; 2. the same is said with regard to craving and emancipation by knowledge; 3—4. five states are consummated in this life and five after this life; 5. rebirth is sorrow, no rebirth happiness; 6. not delighting is sorrow, delighting happiness; 7—8. on the necessity of faith as the condition of every other moral quality; 9. the ten topics worthy of the followers of the Buddha; 10. on the ten subjects of praise.

VIII. *Ākaṅkha-Vagga* (p. 131—151) 10 Suttas: —

1. Exhortation to a life of uprightness, addressed to the seeker of various things specified under ten heads, each beginning with 'if he should desire' (Cf. M. N. I, 33 sqq.); 2. on the ten thorns, ending with an exhortation to a thornless life; 3. there are ten obstacles to, and ten aids to ten desired things, difficult to meet with

in this world; 4. the tenfold noble gain; 5. the lay-woman Migasālā did not comprehend how two men, the one living a worldly life and the other living in celibacy, could reach the same future state, and this leads the Buddha to speak of the future state of ten individuals; 6. birth, old age, and death are the three conditions which cannot be overcome but by overcoming all that is involved in them; 7. a bad Bhikkhu is likened to a crow, in ten points; 8. the Nigaṇṭhas are possessed of ten evil qualities; 9—10. ten occasions and ten repressions of ill-will.

IX. Thera-Vagga (p. 151—176) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Tathāgata is released and emancipated from ten conditions; 2. only if endowed with ten qualities a Bhikkhu is able to increase and prosper; 3. under which conditions a sermon occurs to the Tathāgata; 4—6. ten other qualities are named which, if extant in a Bhikkhu, make him increase and prosper; 7. on ten dispositions which do not conduce to his being loved, respected, apt to meditate, to live an ascetic and lonely life, and on ten others which conduce to his being loved, and so on; 8. ten losses which a Bhikkhu incurs who abuses his fellow-students; 9. the story of Kokālika, who had sinned by abusive talk against Sāriputta and Moggallāna; on the duration of the punishments in hell; 10. on the ten Forces of an Arhat, by which he knows that his āsavas have come to an end.

X. Upāsaka-Vagga (p. 176—206) 10 Suttas: —

1. On ten classes of wealthy men, considered so far as they deserve praise or blame; 2. he who is calmed as regards the five kinds of fear, and possesses the four elements of Sotāpattiship, and, moreover, understands well the noble Method (*ariyo nāyo*) may fairly declare himself to be freed from all evil states, and to have his final goal in Perfect Knowledge; 3. Anāthapiṇḍika confutes the confessors of other tenets by propounding to them the tenets of the Buddha, so far as they are opposed to the former; 4. so does also Vajjiyamāhita

with other teachers, by wisely distinguishing between what is really the doctrine of the Buddha, and what is not; 5. why the Blessed-One did not answer a question of Uttiya, a wandering ascetic; 6. a dialogue between Ānanda and Kokanuda on the eternity of the world and the like; 7. a Bhikkhu deserves homage and presents, if he is endowed with ten dispositions; 8. an Elder lives easily, wherever he dwells, if possessed of ten qualities; 9. Upāli, who wants to retire into solitude, is persuaded by the Buddha to live in the community, as more suitable for him; 10. one cannot reach Arhatship without getting rid of ten evil conditions.

XI. Samaṇasaññā-Vagga (p. 210—222) 12 Suttas: —

1. Three ideas, if developed, bring seven conditions to perfection; 2. the seven Bojhaṅgas, if developed, bring three Vijjās to perfection; 3. where wrong, in its tenfold aspect, exists, there is failing, non-success; 4. bad views and good views are the reason why, in one case, sorrow results, and happiness in the other case; 5. what occurs, if ignorance or knowledge be the leader? 6. the ten things which have been brought to nought (nijjara-vatthu); 7. on the noble washing away; 8. on the noble purging; 9. on the noble vomiting; 10. the ten conditions which are to be removed; 11. how far a Bhikkhu is no longer under training; 12. the ten attributes of one who is no longer under training.

XII. Paccorohani-Vagga (p. 222—237) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. On the meaning of the two couples of notions, viz. adhamma and anatta, dhamma and attha, each Sutta varying the theme, or repeating it, with some modifications and amplifications; 5—6. what is meant by 'this side and the other side of the river'? 7—8. on the spiritual 'Coming down again' (Paccorohani); 9. right views are the dawn of every good condition; 10. ten conditions are to be developed.

XIII. Parisuddha-Vagga (p. 237—240) 11 Suttas: —

1—9. Right views and their whole train of consequences, in number ten, are considered under different

aspects, and are said to be found nowhere but in the Discipline taught by the Buddha; 10—11. wrong views and right views and their train of consequences are identified with wrong and right in general.

XIV. *Sādhū-Vagga* (p. 240—244) 11 Suttas: —

Wrong views and right views and their train of consequences are differently set forth.

XV. *Ariyamagga-Vagga* (p. 244—247) 10 Suttas: —

On the same subject.

XVI. *Puggala-Vagga* (p. 247—249) 12 Suttas: —

Different consequences following the circumstance that an individual is possessed of wrong views or right views, and so on.

XVII. *Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga* (p. 249—273) 11 Suttas: —

1—2. = XII, 7—8 with some modifications; 3—4. = XII, 5—6 with the same modifications; 5—7. = XII, 1—4 also modified in the same manner as before; 8. according to the three causes of Karma, viz. covetousness, hatred, and delusion, each of the ten transgressions has its threefold cause; 9. how the Dhamma is approached; 10. on the threefold defilement and purification of the body, the fourfold defilement and purification of the speech, and the threefold defilement and purification of the mind; 11. the question, if the departed kinsmen enjoy the gifts offered to them, is solved, and every difficulty in this problem is touched upon.

XVIII. *Sādhū-Vagga* (p. 273—277) 11 Suttas: —

Identical with XIV, only substituting the ten transgressions and the abstinence from them for the wrong and right views, and so on.

XIX. *Ariyamagga-Vagga* (p. 278—281) 10 Suttas: —

On the same subject.

XX. *Puggala-Vagga* (p. 281—282)

As in XV with the same difference, as mentioned *sub* XVIII.

XXI. *Karajakāya-Vagga* (p. 283—303) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Ten evil conditions lead man (womankind, female

hearers) to hell, and ten good conditions lead men (womankind, female hearers) to heaven; 5. a lay-woman dwells with diffidence in her house, if she is not endowed with ten qualities, on the contrary, she dwells there with confidence, if she is endowed with them; 6. the doctrine on the 'creeping along' is expounded; 7—8. on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the body, on the fourfold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the speech, and on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the mind; 9. on certain exercises recommended to every man and woman, in order to avoid sin and sorrow; 10. on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon body, on the fourfold bad and good conduct depending upon speech, and on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon the mind.

XXII. [no title] (p. 303—310) 10 Suttas: —

1. One goes to hell or heaven, if endowed with ten tendencies; 2. — with twenty tendencies; 3. — with thirty tendencies; 4. — with forty tendencies; 5—7. the same, only with different wording; 8—10. supplementary matters, as usually at the end of a Nipāta.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 220.

EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA (part V, p. 311—361).

I. Nissaya-Vagga (p. 311—328) 11 Suttas: —

1—5. Cf. X, I, 1—5; 6. Cf. X, ix, 8; 7. Cf. X, I, 6; 8—9. on the same question, how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception and apperception, and yet to have perception and apperception; 10. it behoves us to think noble thoughts (*ājāṇīyājjhāyitaṃ jhāyatha!*); 11. on the qualities needed in order to reach the 'Endless' (*Nirvāna*) and to become the highest and best among gods and men.

II. Anussati-Vagga (p. 328—358) 11 Suttas: —

1—2. On the most convenient state of life, consisting in the culture of eleven mental habits; 3. on the same

subject, with some variations in the second half of the habits to be cultivated; 4. on the eleven characteristic properties of one who may be called believing; 5. eleven blessings to be expected from the exercise of benevolence; 6. on the eleven gates leading to Nirvāṇa, by each of which one may save oneself; 7. comparison of a Bhikkhu with a cow-herd in so far as both are not endowed or are endowed with eleven qualities; 8—11. on the same subject as above in I, 7sq., with some variations in the introduction.

III. [no title] (p. 359—361) 20 Suttas: —

1. The tenets of II, 7 are recapitulated; 2. one should develop eleven conditions for the knowledge of human passion; 3—20. the same subject is treated variously.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 50.

APPENDIX II.

LIST OF SUTTAS

(AND GĀTHĀS) OCCURRING MORE THAN ONCE IN THE A. N.¹

A. Suttas, or greater portions of them.

- II, XII, 10 (I, 91)² ~ II, XVI, 1 (I, 95)
III, 14 (I, 109 sq.) ~ V, CXXXIII (III, 149 sqq.)
III, 94—96 (I, 244 sqq.) ~ IV, 256—257 (II, 250 sqq.)
III, 118 (I, 271 sq.) ~ X, CLXXVI § 7—10 (V, 266 sqq.)
III, 131 (I, 284 sq.) ~ IV, 181 (II, 170 sq.; cf. 202)
V, XLVIII (III, 54 sqq.) ~ V, XLIX § 2 (III, 57)
V, LIII (III 65) ~ X, XI § 2 (V, 15)
V, LXIII ~ V, LXIV (III, 80)
V, LXV ~ V, LXVI (III, 81) ~ V, CLXIII (III, 190 sq.) ~ V,
CLXIV (III, 191)
V, LXIX ~ V, LXX (III, 83)
V, LXXIII ~ V, LXXIV (III, 86 sq.)
V, CCV (III, 248 sq.) ~ IX, LXXI § 1—3 (IV, 460) ~ X, XIV
§ 2—3 (V, 17 sq.)
V, CCVI (III, 249 sq.) ~ IX, LXXII § 1—3 (IV, 461) ~ X, XIV
§ 4—5 (V, 18 sq.)
VI, x (III, 284 sqq.) ~ XI, XII (V, 328 sqq.) ~ XI, XIII (V,
332 sqq.)
VI, XXV ~ VI, XXVI (III, 312 sqq.)

¹ Minor variations and such amplifications as are wanted in order to fill up a higher numeral are not considered in this enumeration.

² The numbers in brackets refer to the Parts and pages of this Edition.

- VI, xxvii § 3—8 (III, 317 sqq.) ~ VI, xxviii § 7—8 (III, 321 sqq.)
- VI, xxxii (III, 330 sq.) ~ VII, xxxi (IV, 27 sq.)
- VI, xxxiii (III, 331) ~ VII, xxxii (IV, 28 sq.)
- VI, xliv (III, 347 sqq.) ~ X, lxxv (V, 137 sqq.)
- VII, xxxix § 1—3; 5 (IV, 34 sqq.) ~ VII, xl § 1—3; 5 (IV, 37 sqq.)
- VIII, xxi ~ VIII, xxii (IV, 208 sqq.)
- VIII, xxv ~ VIII, xxvi (IV, 220 sq.)
- VIII, xlii ~ VIII, xliii (IV, 251 sqq.) ~ VIII, xlv (IV, 259 sqq.)
- VIII, xlvi § 4—5 (IV, 265 sq.) ~ VIII, xlvii § 2—3 (IV, 267) ~ VIII, xlviii § 2—3 (IV, 268 sq.)
- VIII, xli (IV, 248 sq.) ~ IX, xviii (IV, 388 sqq.)
- VIII, xlix ~ VIII, l (IV, 269 sqq.)
- VIII, liv ~ VIII, lv (IV, 281 sqq.)
- VIII, lix ~ VIII, lx (IV, 292 sq.)
- VIII, lxi (IV, 293 sqq.) ~ VIII, lxxvii (IV, 325 sqq.)
- VIII, lxxv (IV, 305 sq.) ~ X, xxix § 6 (V, 61 sq.)
- VIII, lxxi ~ VIII, lxxii (IV, 314 sqq.)
- VIII, lxxxiii (IV, 338 sq.) ~ X, lviii (V, 106 sq.)
- IX, vi § 3—8 (IV, 366 sqq.) ~ X, liv § 7—13 (V, 100 sqq.)
- IX, xxvii (IV, 405 sqq.) ~ X, xcii (V, 182 sqq.)
- IX, xxxiv § 3—12 (IV, 414 sqq.) ~ IX, xxxviii § 5—11 (IV, 430 sqq.)
- X, i—v (V, 1 sqq.) ~ XI, i—v (V, 311 sqq.)
- X, iii ~ X, iv ~ X, v (V, 1 sqq.)
- X, vi ~ X, vii (V, 7 sqq.) ~ XI, vii (V, 318 sq.) ~ XI, xix—xxii (V, 353 sqq.)
- X, viii ~ X, ix ~ X, x (V, 10 sqq.) ~ X, xi § 6
- X, xvii ~ X, xviii (V, 23 sqq.)
- X, xxi ~ X, xxii (V, 32 sqq.)
- X, xxv (V, 46) ~ X, xxix § 4 (V, 60)
- X, xxvii ~ X, xxviii (V, 48 sqq.)
- X, xxxiii § 2 (V, 72) ~ X, xxxiv § 2 (V, 73)
- X, xxxv § 2 (V, 73 sq.) ~ X, xxxvii § 2 (V, 75) ~ X, xli § 3 (V, 77 sq.) ~ X, xlii § 3 (V, 78)
- X, xxxvi § 2 (V, 74) ~ X, xxxix § 2 (V, 76)

- X, LI ~ X, LII (V, 92 sqq.) ~ X, LIII § 5—8 (V, 96 sqq.)
 X, LXI ~ X, LXII (V, 113 sqq.)
 X, LXIII ~ X, LXIV (V, 119 sq.)
 X, LXV ~ X, LXVI (V, 120 sqq.)
 X, LXVII ~ X, LXVIII (V, 122 sqq.)
 X, LXXIX ~ X, LXXX (V, 150 sq.)
 X, LXXXIV (V, 155 sqq.) ~ X, LXXXVI (V, 161 sqq.)
 X, LXXXVIII (V, 169) ~ XI, VI (V, 317 sq.)
 X, CVIII ~ X, CIX (V, 218 sqq.)
 X, CXIII (V, 222 sq.) ~ X, CLXXI (V, 254)
 X, CXV (V, 224 sqq.) ~ X, CLXXII (V, 255 sqq.)
 X, CXVII ~ X, CXVIII (V, 232 sq.)
 X, CXIX (V, 233 sqq.) ~ X, CLXVII (V, 249 sqq.)
 X, CXX (V, 236) ~ X, CLXVIII (V, 251 sq.)
 X, CLXIX ~ X, CLXX (V, 252 sqq.)
 X, CXXXIV—CLXVI (V, 240—249) ~ X, CLXXVIII—CXCIX (V, 273—282)
 X, CC ~ X, CCI (V, 283 sqq.)
 X, CCH ~ X, CCH (V, 286 sq.)
 X, CCVI ~ X, CCVII (V, 292 sqq.)
 XI, XII ~ XI, XIII ~ XI, XIV (V, 328 sqq.)
 XI, XVIII (V, 347 sqq.) ~ XI, supplement (V, 359 sq.)

B. Gāthās¹.

- III, 32 § 1 (I, 133) = IV, 41 § 6 (II, 45 sq.)²
 III, 48 (I, 152 sq.) = V, XL § 3 (III, 44)
 III, 57 § 2 (I, 162) = V, CLXXIX § 8 (III, 214)
 IV, 3 § 3 (II, 3 sq.) = X, LXXXIX § 3 (V, 171)³
 IV, 34 § 3 (II, 35) = V, XXXII § 3 (III, 36)
 IV, 51 § 4 (II, 55 sq.) = V, XLV § 3 (III, 52 sq.)
 V, LXIII § 2 (III, 80) ~ X, LXXIV § 2 (V, 137)⁴

¹ With the exception of those occurring twice or more within the same Nipāta, for which see the Index of Gāthās at the end of each separate Part.

² Quoted from S. N. v. 1048.

³ Beginning from Yo nindiyam.

⁴ Beginning from Saddhāya silena ca.

APPENDIX III.

LIST OF SUTTAS

TREATING THE

SAME SUBJECT FIRST BRIEFLY AND THEN IN DETAIL.

- III, 118—119 (I, 271 sqq.)
IV, 29—30 (II, 29 sqq.)
IV, 92—93. 94 (II, 92 sqq.)
IV, 98—99 (II, 98 sqq.)
IV, 153 (II, 142)—IX, v § 1—6 (IV, 363 sq.)
IV, 231—232—236 (II, 230 sqq.)
V, I—II (III, 1 sqq.)
V, XIII—XIV (III, 10 sq.)
VI, VIII (III, 284)—XXX (III, 325 sqq.)
VII, III—IV (IV, 3 sq.)
VII, v—VI (IV, 4 sqq.)
VII, XLV—XLVI (IV, 46 sqq.)
VIII, v—VI (IV, 156 sqq.)
VIII, LXXIII § 2 (IV, 317)—LXXIV (IV, 320 sqq.)
VIII, LXXV—LXXVI (IV, 322 sqq.)
X, XIX—XX (V, 29 sqq.)
X, CXIII—CXIV (V, 222 sqq.)
X, CLXXI (V, 254)—CLXXIII (V, 260 sq.)

APPENDIX IV.

LIST OF SUTTAS

WHERE THE

COMPONENT PARTS MAKE UP THE NUMBER JUST REQUIRED¹.

VI, XXI (III, 309 sq.)	3 + 3
VI, XXXIX (III, 338 sq.)	3 + 3
VI, CV—CXVI (III, 444 sqq.)	3 + 3
VII, LV (IV, 82 sqq.)	4 + 3
VIII, XLIX (IV, 269 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, L (IV, 271 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, LIV (IV, 281 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, LV (IV, 285 sqq.)	4 + 4
IX, I—III (IV, 351 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, IV—V (IV, 358 sqq.)	4 + 5
IX, XXI—XXII (IV, 396 sqq.)	3 + 3 + 3
IX, XXVII—XXVIII (IV, 405 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, LXIII—LXX (IV, 457 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, LXXI (IV, 460)	5 + 4
IX, LXXII (IV, 461)	5 + 4
IX, LXXIII—XCI (IV, 462 sqq.)	5 + 4
X, XI (V, 15 sq.)	5 + 5
X, XII—XIII (V, 16 sqq.)	5 + 5
X, XIV (V, 17 sqq.)	5 + 5

¹ The numbers in italics indicate that the subjects grouped under them are registered also among the component parts themselves, e. g. among the pañcāṅgas.

X, XLIV (V, 79 sqq.)	5 + 5
X, LXIII—LXIV (V, 119 sq.)	5 + 5
X, XCII (V, 182 sqq.)	5 + 4 + 1
X, CI (V, 210 sq.)	3 + 7
X, CII (V, 211)	7 + 3
X, CLXXVI (263 sqq.)	3 + 4 + 3
XI, XI (V, 326 sqq.)	3 + 3 + 3 + 2
XI, XII—XIII (V, 328 sqq.)	5 + 6
XI, XIV (V, 334 sqq.)	5 + 6

CORRECTIONS.

- p. 42 l. 16 fr. t. *invert the comma after vadamāno and put it before bhāvita°*
- p. 53 l. 9 fr. b. *read aṭṭha instead of attha.*
- p. 148 l. 3 fr. t. *a new line and member begins with Ariyānaṃ.*
- p. 190 l. 6 fr. b. *put a mark of interrogation after ti and read p'āhaṃ instead of pā'haṃ.*
- p. 194 l. 13 fr. t. *put a mark of interrogation after ti.*
- p. 380 l. 7sq. fr. b. *some copies have sammaggā instead of samaggā.*
-



CATALOGUED.

B. AK



"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.
